

6

4 7 4 1 7

THE
ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA.
OR
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.

THE
ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA

OP

THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.



EDITED BY
HERMANN JACOBI.

505.

PART I.—TEXT.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1882.

R.M.I.C. LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 47.417	
294.4	
Class No.	
JAC	
Date	18.8.62
Mr. Class	M.B.
Class	3/16 AR
Loc.	N.Y.
Acct. No.	ar
Serial	ar

HERTFORD:
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

P R E F A C E.

THE insertion of a Jaina text in the publications of the Pâli Text Society will require no justification in the eyes of European scholars. For them all Jaina documents would have an interest of their own, even if they did not throw a light on the times, or the moral and intellectual world, in which Buddha lived. But it is possible that Buddhist subscribers, who aid our labours by their accession to the Pâli Text Society, and by the interest they show in it, might take umbrage at the intrusion, as it were, of an heretical guest into the company of their sacred Suttâs. Yet if they look him attentively in the face, they will find there many traces that will interest them strongly, though they may not come to like them. The Nigantha Nâtaputta was, it is true, an opponent, if not an enemy, of Gotama the Buddha. Still he was one of his contemporaries; and in the writings handed down amongst his successors and followers there are treated many of those questions and topics for which the superior genius of Buddha found the solutions which still form the tenets of the Buddhist Samghâ in Burma, Siam, and Ceylon. Besides this, though the Piṭakas frequently mention the Niganthas, yet they do not clearly describe the institutes and tenets of that sect, which played so conspicuous a part during the times of the early rise of Buddhism. A Buddhist

Bhikkhu therefore will gladly avail himself of an opportunity of studying them in one of their own books. For it is generally and justly considered incumbent on an enlightened divine to make himself acquainted with the dogmas and writings of a hostile sect, while we pity and disdain the narrow-minded fanatic who ignores, yet despises, the works of his opponents. I hope, therefore, that our subscribers in Ceylon will not think this edition of the *Ācāraṅga Sūtra* an unwelcome gift, but rather look upon it, as indeed it really is, as a thing of which they will be able to make good use.

I now proceed to give an outline of the Grammar of Jaina Prâkṛit by comparing it with Pâli. My remarks are only intended to assist Pâli students in their first attempt to read a Jaina book, and they have no claim to any other merit beyond their practical usefulness.

The Jaina Prâkṛit is an old Indian dialect nearly related to, but decidedly more modern than, Pâli. The vowels are, on the whole, the same in both languages. They are: *a ā i ī u ū e o*; there are no real diphthongs, but each vowel forms a syllable, thus *rayai* is pronounced *va-ya-i*. Note the following differences: 1) The Prâkṛit has frequently *i* for Pâli *a* when derived from Sanskrit *ri*, e.g. *giha=gaha*, *gî̄hati ganhati*, *alañkiya alañkata*, *ukkîltha ukkañtha*, *kapana kivâna*, *hidaya hadaya*, etc. 2) In final syllables *o* is frequently represented by *e* in Prâkṛit; *dhamme=dhammo*, *ne no*, *ahe adho*; in the middle of words: *kareti=karoti*, *suneti sunoti*. 3) Final vowels are sometimes lengthened or nasalized: *teñam=tena*, *tchim tchi*, *rayai radati*, *gacchejjâ gaccheyya*; in the latter case the short vowel is retained when disjunctive *vâ* follows, e.g. *nikkhamejjâ vâ pavisejjâ vâ*; and the *anuśvâra* is dropped before the same particle and before *ya=ca*: *derehi ya derthi ya*. 4) The law of position that a short vowel before two consonants is equivalent to a long one before one consonant, and that a long vowel cannot be followed by more than one consonant, is observed in both languages, the latter clause even more strictly in Prâkṛit than in Pâli, where *ākhyâta*, *brâhmaṇa* occur, which in Prâkṛit become *akkhâta*, *bamhaṇa*. The former part of our rule occasions different spellings

of the same word in both languages, e.g. *ātā=attā*, *pāta=patta*, or even in Prâkrit itself: *ātā*, but acc. *attāṇam*.

The consonants in Prâkrit differ more widely from those of the sister idiom, especially if single between two vowels. In that position *k g c j t d p (b) v* are most frequently dropped or, before *a ā*, replaced by euphonic *y*; witness *loo=loko*, *miya migā*, *loyaya locana*, *gac gajo*, *kayanī katanī*, *hiyaya hadaya*, *niūna niyuna*, *niyatī nītattī*. *y* is retained only before *a ā*. The surds *k kh t th* are rarely replaced by the corresponding mediae *g gh d dh*, while *! lh p* are generally changed into *! dh v*, e.g. *ege=eke*, *āghāti akkhāti*, *pāla (pāta)* *patta*, *tadlā tathā*, *maudā makuṭa*, *paḍhama paṭhama*, *lavai lapati*. *l* is replaced by *t*, and *lh* by *dh*: *talāga=talāka*, *dālha dālha*; *n* by *ṇ*, *mano=māno*. *kh gh th dh (ph) bh* are generally changed to *h*: *sāhā sākhā*, *dīha dīgha*, *tahā tathā*, *rāha rādha*, *loha lobha*; but *bh* is not unfrequently retained: *lābha*.

As regards compound consonants, Prâkrit avoids even more than Pâli to join two consonants of different classes, except *n ṇ m* with *h*, *brâhmaṇa* becomes *bamhâna* or *mâhâna*, *vîkarâna vâgarâna*, *mayhaṇi majjhâṇi*, *ākhyâta akkhâta*, etc. It substitutes *nn* for *ññ*, *vv* for *bb*, *jj* for *yy*: *anna añña*, *sarva sabba*, *kajjati kayyati*. Initial *ñ* is changed to *n*, *y* to *j*: *nâta*, *jahâ yathâ*.

Prâkrit has lost little or nothing of the copiousness and variety of declensional forms preserved in Pâli. I subjoin the paradigms of the principal declensions in both languages.

Prâkrit.	Pâli.
SINGULAR.	
Nom. <i>dhamme</i> , <i>dhammo</i>	<i>dhammo</i>
Voc. <i>dhammā</i>	<i>dhamma</i> , °ā
Acc. <i>dhammāṇi</i>	<i>dhammāṇi</i>
Inst. <i>dhammeṇam</i> , °ēṇa	<i>dhammena</i>
Dat. <i>dhammāya</i> , °āye	<i>dhammāya</i>
Abl. <i>dhammā, °āo (ato)</i>	<i>dhammā, °asmā, °amhā</i>
Gen. <i>dhammassa</i>	<i>dhammassa</i>
Loc. <i>dhamme</i> , °āmī, °ammi	<i>dhamme, °asmīn</i> , °amhi.

Prâkrit.

PLURAL.

Pâli.

Nom. Voc.	<i>dhammâ</i>	<i>dhammâ</i>
Acc.	<i>dhamme</i>	<i>dhamme</i>
Instr.	<i>dhammehiṇ, °chi</i>	<i>dhammebhi, °chi</i>
Abl.	<i>dhammehiṇto</i>	„
Gen. (Dat.)	<i>dhammânaṇ</i>	<i>dhammânaṇ</i>
Loc.	<i>dhammesu</i>	<i>dhammesu</i>

Neuter nouns make in Nom. Voc. Acc.:

Sing.	<i>phalaṇ, phale</i>	<i>phalaṇ</i>
Plur.	<i>phalâṇi, phalâṇim, phalâ</i>	<i>phalâṇi, phalâ</i>

FEMININE NOUNS IN *ā ī ū*.

Prâkrit. Pâli.

SINGULAR.

Prâkrit. Pâli.

PLURAL.

Nom.	<i>kannâ</i>	<i>kaññâ</i>	<i>kannâo, °ā</i>	<i>kaññâ, °āo</i>
Voc.	<i>kanne</i>	<i>kaññe</i>	„	„
Acc.	<i>kannan</i>	<i>kaññan</i>	„	„
Inst. Gen.	<i>kannâe</i>	<i>kaññâya</i>	I. Ab.	<i>kannâhiṇ, °hi</i>
Dat. Loc.				<i>kaññâbhi, °hi</i>
Loc.	„	<i>kaññâyam</i>	G. D.	<i>kannânaṇ, °na</i>
Abl.	<i>kannâto</i>	<i>kaññâya</i>	Loc.	<i>kannâsu</i>
Nom. Voc.	<i>devî, râi</i>	<i>devî, ratti</i>	<i>devio, °i</i>	<i>deviyo devî</i>
Acc.	<i>deviṇ</i>	<i>deviṇ</i>	„	„
I. D. G. L.	<i>derie</i>	<i>deviyâ</i>	I. Ab.	<i>devilim, °hi</i>
Loc.	„	<i>deviyam</i>		<i>devilhi, °hi</i>
Abl.	<i>devito</i>	—	L.	<i>devisu</i>

MASCULINE NOUNS IN *i u*.

Prâkrit.

Pâli.

SINGULAR.

N.V.	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhû</i>	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhu</i>
A.	<i>aggiṇ</i>	<i>bhikkhun</i>	<i>aggiṇ</i>	<i>bhikkhun</i>
I.	<i>aggiṇâ</i>	<i>bhikkhunâ</i>	<i>aggiṇâ</i>	<i>bhikkhunâ</i>
Gen.	<i>aggiṇo, °issa</i>	<i>bhikkhuno, °ussa</i>	<i>aggino, °issa</i>	<i>bhikkhuno, °ussa</i>
L.	{ <i>aggimsi, °mhi,</i>		<i>aggismim, °mhi</i>	<i>bhikkhusmim, °mhi</i>

PLURAL.

N. V.	{ <i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>
A.	{ <i>aggiṇo</i>	<i>bhikkharo</i> , [°] <i>are</i>	<i>aggayo</i>	<i>bhikkharo</i>
I. Ab.	<i>aggihī</i> , [°] <i>hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūhī</i> , [°] <i>hi</i>	<i>aggibhi</i> , [°] <i>hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūbhi</i> , [°] <i>hi</i>
G. D.	<i>aggīṇam</i> , [°] <i>na</i>	<i>bhikkhūṇam</i> , [°] <i>na</i>	<i>aggīnaṇu</i>	<i>bhikkhūnaṇu</i>
L.	<i>aggīsu</i>	<i>bhikkhūsu</i>	<i>aggīsu</i>	<i>bhikkhūsu</i> .

NEUTER.

Sing. N. V. A.	<i>sappīm</i>	<i>madhuṇ</i>	<i>sappī</i>	<i>madhu</i>
Plur.	„	<i>sappīṇi</i> , [°] <i>ni</i>	<i>madhuṇi</i> , [°] <i>ni</i>	<i>sappīt</i> , [°] <i>ni</i>

Bases ending in Sanskrit in consonants have retained only some of the original forms, the rest being formed from bases ending in vowels, e.g. *rāyā*=*rājā*, Acc. *rāyam*, Instr. *rannā*, Gen. *ranno*. Plur. *rāyāṇo*, Inst. *rāīhiṇ*, Gen. *rāīṇam*.

āyā=*attā*, Acc. *āyāṇam*, *attāṇam*, *appāṇam*, Inst. *appāṇā*, Gen. *appāṇay*, Gen. *appāṇo*.

bhagavāṇam=*bhagarā*, Acc. *bhagavam*, *bhagavāṇtam*, Inst. *bhagavatā*, Gen. *bhagavato*, Inst. *bhagavati*. Pl. Nom. *bhagavāṇto*. The other forms from base *bhagavāṇta*. Notice the Voc. *āuso* and *āusam̄to*.

pitā, *mātā*, Acc. *pitaram*, *mātarām*. Pl. *pitaro*, *mātaro*. The other forms from *piu*, *māū* (or in Inst. Plur. from *piū*, *māl*).

Pronouns and Adjectives are declined like nouns in *a*, *ā*, except in the following cases: Sing. Abl. masc. *tamhā* (Gen. fem. *tise*). Plur. Nom. masc. *te*, Gen. masc. *tesiṇi* (fem. *tāsiṇi*).

Of the personal pronoun I have found the following forms: *ahāṇi*, Acc. *mamāṇi*, Inst. *mae*, *me*, Gen. Dat. *mama*, *māṇam*, *māham*, *me*, Loc. *mai*.

tumāṇam, Acc. *tumāṇam*, Inst. *tume*, *te*, Gen. Dat. *tara*, *tubbham*, te, Loc. *tumāṇpsi*.

amhe, *vayaṇam*, Inst. *amhehiṇ*, Gen. Dat. *amhāṇam*, *amham*, ne. *tumhe*, *tubbhe*, Inst. *tubbhchiṇ*, Gen. Dat. *tumhāṇ bhe*.

The numerals are: 1 *ege ekke*, 2 *dure donni*, 3 *tao tinni*, 4 *cattāri*, 5 *panṇea*, 6 *cha*, 7 *satta*, 8 *alṭha*, 9 *nava*, 10 *dasa*, 11 *ekārasa*, 12 *durālasa*, *bāraḥa*, 13 *terasa*, 14 *cuddasa*, *coddasa* etc., 20 *visam* [°]*ā*, 30 *lisam* [°]*ā*, 40 *cattālisam* [°]*ā*, 50 *pannāsam*, 60 *satṭhi*, 70 *sattari*, 80 *asiti*, 90 *nauya*, 100 *saya*, 1000 *sahassa*, 100,000 *lakkha*, 100 *lakkha*=*kodi*, *kodi*+*kodi*=*koḍākodi*.

The numerals 2–19 make the Inst. Gen. Loc. by adding *hi(m)*, *ṇha(n)*, *su* to the bases *do*, *ti*, *cau*, *pañca*, etc. 20, etc. have in Inst. Gen. Loc. *rīśāe*, etc.

The ordinals: 1 *padhama*, 2 *docca bitiya bīya*, 3 *tacca tatiya*, 4 *cauttha*, 5 *pañcama*, 6 *chaṭṭha*, 7 *sattama*, 8 *atthama*, 9 *nava-ma*, 10 *dasama* etc., 20 *rīśaima*, 30 *tīśaima tīsa* etc.

The conjugational forms in Prâkritic have been considerably reduced, even if compared with those in Pâli. In some tenses the third persons of the singular and plural only seem to be used.

As regards the verbal bases, little difference exists between Prâkritic and Pâli except those occasioned by the above phonetical laws of the former. Observe that verbs of the 5th class (*svâdi*) and *kar* take *e* instead of *o*: *suṇeti*, *kareti*, and that the *ā* of the 9th class (*kîyâdi*) is generally shortened, *jâṇati*.

The Attanopadam is nearly disused, rests are: *seve*, *serate*, *serapite*. The Parassapadam is also used in the Passive (*bhâve*).

The Present (vattamânâ).

<i>gacchâmi</i>	<i>gacchâmo</i> (Pâli <i>gacchâma</i>)
<i>gacchasi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> (Pâli <i>gacchatha</i>)
<i>gacchatî, °ai</i>	<i>gacchaṇti</i> .

Thus *suṇemî*, *kahemî*, etc.

Imperative (pañcamâ).

<i>gacchâmi</i>	<i>gacchâmo</i>
<i>gaccha</i> , <i>gacchâhi</i> , <i>°ahi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> , <i>°hâ</i>
<i>gacchatu</i>	<i>gacchaṇtu</i>

The regular form of the Optative (sattamî) ends in *ejjâ*, and properly belongs to the 3rd person sing. *gacchejjâ*; 2nd person *gacchejjâsi* (?). Another frequent form of the 3rd person ends in *e*, *gacche*, etc., while that in *iyâ* is uscd of a few verbs: *jâṇiyâ*, *haṇiyâ*, *siyâ*. Notice also *höjjâ*, *kujjâ*, *bûyâ*.

The three persons of the Imperfect (hîyattanî) or Aorist (ajjattanî) end in *itthâ* and *iñsu*: Sing. *gacchitthâ*, Plur. *gacchiñsu* (*kareṭṭhâ*, *kareñsu*). Notice *hotthâ*, *āhu*, *dhâmsu*. Irregular are the following forms: 1st person Sing. *akarissam*, *akâst*; 3rd person Sing. *āsi*, *°si*, *bhuri*, *kare*, *pucche*; *akâsi*, *acâri*, *addakkhu*, *ahesi*, *vaddasi*.

The Future (*bhavissanti*), as in Pâli, usually takes *issa* and conjugates like the present, *gacchissâmi*, *gacchissâmo* etc. Other forms are: *bokkhâmi*, *vocchâmi*, *dâsâmi*; *dâhâmi*, *dâhis*, *dâhiti*; *kâhisi*, *kâhiti* (*kar*), *pajâhisi*, *pajâhiti*. All these forms occur in Pâli too.

The Perfect (*parokkhâ*) and Conditional (*kâlâtipatti*) are lost in Prâkrit.

The Passive is formed by *ijja** and conjugated like the present, e.g. *bujjhijjati*. Other forms of the Passive add *ya* to the root, and assimilate the two consonants as in Pâli: *vuccati*, *dissati*, *dajjati*, *katthati*, *hañmati* (= *hañnate*), *chijjati*, *tappati*, *kîrati* and *kajjati*, *gheppati*, etc.

The Causative (*kârita*) is formed by adding to the root,

1. *aya*, e.g. *padisamvredayati*, *dalayati*.
2. *e*, e.g. *kâreti*, *khâmeti*, *vedeti*.
3. *âve*, e.g. *kârâveti*, *khamâveti*, *kinâreti*, *dâreti*, *thareti*, *thâreti*.

The present and future participles are formed as in Pâli by adding *am* resp. *amta* or *mâna* to the bases of those tenscs: *gaccham*, Acc. *gacchamtam*; *gacchissam*; *gacchamâna*, *gacchissamâna*. Notice *samâna* and *samta* from root *as*.

The past passive participle is formed by adding *ta*, *na* or *ita* to the root: *dittha mutta litta* etc., *bhinna juñna* (= *jimma*), *kârita*. All these forms are almost identical with the same in Pâli.

The future passive participles are formed by adding *tarva* (*itarva*), *anijja*, *ya* to the root, just as *tabba*, *aniya*, *ya* in Pâli: *rattava*, *karanijja*, *racca*.

The indeclinable past participle has a great variety of forms. The root is compounded with (1) *tâ* or *tâ ñam*: *mangtâ* or *mattâ*, *chittâ*, etc. To this (?) formation belong: *naccâ=ñatrâ*, *soccâ=sutrâ*, *hiccâ=hitrâ*. (2) *ittâ* or *ittâ ñam*: *gacchittâ*, *uragacchittâ* (*nami*). (3) *tu*: *kañtu ñhafftu*, *nimakkhu*; *tun*: *lañdhun*, and *tûña*: *vijattûña* from *rat*. (4) *ittu*: *jânittu*, *vijahittu*. (5) *ya* or *e*: *âdâya*, *âdâe*; *nisamma*, *sammuddissa*, *samarabbha*, *âsajja*, *parigijjha* (*samecca atiyacca*). (6) *iya*: *dâliya*, *chinḍiya*, *pâsiya*, *rigimciya*, *risohiya*. *Anutii* from *anu vi ciñtîya* (?).

The infinitive takes *tum*, *um*, *itum* or *tae*, *ittue* after the root *khamtu*, *pānu*, *jīritu*; *bhattae*, *pāyae*, *gacchitiae*.

To illustrate the above remarks on the Prâkritic language I subjoin a Pâli translation of the beginning of the Âcârâṅga Sûtra: *sutam mayâ âvuso tena bhagavatâ evam akkhâtam : iha ekesam no saññâ bhavati, tam yathâ : purathimâya disâya âgato aham asmi, dakkhinâya vâ disâya âgato aham asmi pacchimâya vâ disâya âgato aham asmi, uttarâya vâ disâya âgato aham asmi, uddhâya vâ disâya âgato aham asmi, adho-disâya vâ âgato aham asmi, aññatarâya vâ disâya anudisâya vâ âgato aham asmi ; evam ekesam no ñâtam bhavati : atthi me attâ opapâtiko, natthi me attâ opapâtiko, ko aham âsim, ko vâ ito cuto peccâ bhavissâmi, adum yan puna jâneyya sahasammutiyâ paravyâkarañena vâ aññesam vâ antike sutvâ, tam yathâ, etc.*

This edition of the Âcârâṅga Sûtra is based on two very good and old MSS.

A a MS. on palm-leaves containing the text and the Commentary of Çilâinika. It has been fully described in Dr. Bühler's Report on Sanskrit MSS., 1872-73, p. 4. The date at the end is Samvat 1348, being equal to 1292 A.D.

B a MS. on paper, 37 leaves, 15 lines, Samvat 1498 or 1442 A.D. It is accordingly just 150 years younger than *A*. Berlin Collection MSS. or. fol. 643. Besides these MSS. I have inspected, and occasionally consulted, three MSS. of my collection and some more of that of Berlin, all of which are considerably younger than *AB*. As all MSS. contain the same text, viz. that on which Çilâinika commented (Çaka 798 or 876 A.D.), and which can be almost verbally reconstructed from his commentary, and as the difference between them relates only to spelling and abbreviations, not to mention clerical mistakes, I thought myself justified to dispense with comparing these MSS. throughout and noting their irrelevant various readings.

As regards the orthographical questions I can briefly refer the reader to my remarks on that point in the "Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft," v. 34, 180 ffl.

There is little hope to find a self-consistent system of orthography even in the oldest MSS.; for inconsistency in spelling is probably as old as Jaina writing. The differences between our two MSS. are chiefly the following :—

1) A more generally retains the original consonant between two vowels, while B prefers a substitute (resp. a *luk* or blank) allowed by the laws of Jaina Prâkṛit. Not to extend unduly the various readings by noting every single case of difference, yet to show as much as possible the actual state of the MSS., the consonants which are retained only in one MS. are printed in italics, *e.g.* vadati is printed ‘vadati’ if both MSS. read thus, but ‘vadati,’ if A or B has *vayai*. An italicized *h* indicates that B has *dh*.

2) B has in the greater part of the work no *yagruti* after *i*, *i*, *u*, *ü*, *e*, *o*. We have, in this regard, followed the not quite uniform practice of A.

3) B prefers *i* and *u* before two consonants, while A has *e* and *o*. Where both MSS. differ, a semicircle is added to *e* and *o*, viz. *ɛ*, *ɔ*.

It must be mentioned that both MSS. are equally inconsistent in the choice between the lingual and dental nasals when initial or doubled. We have adopted the lingual only where the Sanskrit prototype has it.

Another help for my labours was the Calcutta edition of the Ācārāṅga, together with Pârvacandra’s Bâlâvabodha or Guzerati Gloss, Jinahamṣasûri’s Dipikâ, Cîlânka’s Tîkâ and Bhadrabâhu’s Niruykti (Calcutta Sam. 1935). This edition is of the ordinary stamp of native publications, which generally have about the same value as a corrected MS. In the present instance, the practice of not separating the Prâkṛit words, nor visibly marking the end of sentences, even of lessons and lectures, renders the book rather inconvenient for our use. Nevertheless this edition is more convenient than MSS.; I have therefore constantly used it. Occasionally noted various readings from the text of this edition, which nearly agrees with that of A, even in minor details, are marked C.

The division of my text into paragraphs is partly my own

work. In the first Çrutaskandha a paragraph generally represents the parts into which the author of the Dīpikā has divided his texts, while in the second Çrutaskandha I have deviated from Jinahamsasūri's practice in order not to introduce paragraphs of too great or unequal length.

The numbers on the margin refer to the pages of the Calcutta edition. They will make it easier to identify passages and to find out where they are treated in the commentaries. The spaced passages in the first Çrutaskandha are fragments of trishṭubh and anushtubh verses. A great number of passages which might have been single pādas of a çloka are not made visible to the eye, because they may only accidentally resemble a pāda. The very loose metrical laws of the çloka make it unsafe to recognize smaller parts than half a çloka. Sometimes half a çloka or a trishṭubh are printed in a separate line. In all these cases the commentators treat these passages as prose, as they also sometimes do regarding whole verses.

The second part of this work will contain a glossary of the more important and difficult words together with their Sanskrit prototypes and the explanations or definitions of the commentators.

My thanks are due to Dr. ROST, Librarian of the India Office Library; K. M. CHATFIELD, Director of Public Instruction, Bombay; and Professor Dr. LEPSIUS, Chief Librarian of the Royal Library at Berlin; who have most liberally and readily provided me with the materials necessary for preparing the text of this edition and the translation of it which will shortly appear in the "Sacred Books of the East."

II. JACOBI.

MÜNSTER, WESTPHALIA,
December, 1882.

PADHAME SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PAÐHAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

S A T T H A P A R I N N Â .

Suyam̄ me, âusam̄ ! teñā bhagavayâ evam akkhâyam̄ :
iham̄ egesim̄ no sannâ bhavati; ||1|| tam̄ jahâ: puratthimâo vâ
disâo âgao aham̄ am̄si, dâhiñâo vâ disâo âgao aham̄ am̄si,
paccatthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham̄ am̄si, uttarâo vâ disâo âgao
aham̄ am̄si, uḍḍhâo vâ disâo âgao aham̄ am̄si, ahedisâo vâ
âgao aham̄ am̄si, annatarâo vâ disâo vâ anudisâo vâ âgao
aham̄ am̄si. evam̄ egesim̄¹ no nâtam̄ bhavati: ||2|| atthi me
âyâ ovavâie, n' atthi me âyâ ovavâie,² ke aham̄³ âsi, ke vâ 12
io cue⁴ pêccâ bhavissâmi?⁴ ||3|| se jañ puña jâñçjjâ saha-
sammudiyâe⁵ paravâgarapenañp annesim̄⁶ vâ aptio⁶ söccâ,
tam̄ jahâ: puratthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham̄ am̄si jâra⁸ anna-
tarâo⁶ vâ disâo vâ anudisâo vâ âgao aham̄ am̄si; evam̄ egesim̄¹
nâtam̄ bhavati: atthi me âyâ ovavâie, jo imâo disâo anudisâo
anusamcarai, savvâo disâo, savvâo anudisâo,⁹ so 'ham. ||4|| se
âyâvâi loyâvâi¹⁰ kammâvâi¹¹ kiriyâvâi: akarissam̄¹² c' aham, 17
kârâvissam̄¹³ c' aham̄ karao yâvi samañunne bhavissâmi;⁴
eyâvam̄ti¹⁴ savvâvam̄ti¹⁴ logam̄si kammañamârañbhâ parijâ-
niyavvâ bhavam̄ti. ||5|| aparinnâyakammo khalu ayañ purise,
jo imâo disâo anudisâo vâ anusamcarai, savvâo disâo anudisâo
saheti, añegarûvâo joñio samdhei, virûvarûve phâse ya pañ-
sam̄veci.¹⁵ ||6|| tattha khalu bhagavatâ parinnâ⁶ paveiyâ:
imassa c' eva jîviyassa parivam̄dañamâñapûyanâe jâi.¹⁶ 22
marañamoyanâe dukkharighâyahœum eyâvam̄ti¹⁴ savvâ-
vam̄ti¹⁴ logam̄si¹⁰ kammañamârañbhâ parijâniyavvâ bhu-

¹ A ekesim̄. ² A from n' i. marg. ³ B m. ⁴ A o. ⁵ B sahasammaie. ⁶ A nn.
⁷ A om. ⁸ B evam dâhiñâo vâ puratthimâo vâ, etc. ⁹ B adds vâ. ¹⁰ A lok.
¹¹ B kam̄ma. ¹² B ñum. ¹³ B ravesum. ¹⁴ B ñi. ¹⁵ A ñvetai. ¹⁶ A jâi.

vam̄ti. jass' ete kammasamārambhā parinnâyâ⁶ bhavaṁti,
se hu muñî parinnâya⁶-kamme¹⁷ tti¹⁸ bemi. ||7||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

atṭe loe parijuṇe¹ dussaṁbohe avijānae, assim̄ loe pavvahie
29 tattha tattha puḍho pâsa² āturâ pari/āv̄m̄ti. ||1|| sam̄ti pâñâ
puḍho siyâ, lajjamâñâ puḍho pâsa; aŋagârâ 'mō tti ege pavaya-
mâñâ, jam iñam virûvarûvehim̄ satthehim̄ puḍhavikammasa-
mârambheneñam̄³ puḍhavisattham̄ samârambhhamâne⁴ aŋegarûve
pâne vihiṁsai. ||2|| tattha khalu bhagavayâ parinnâl¹ pa-
vciyâ : imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivam̄dañamâñapûyañâe
jâimarañamoyañâe⁵ dukkhaparighâyaheum̄ se sayam eva
puḍhavisattham̄ samârambhati, annchim̄¹ vâ samârambhâvei,
31 anne⁶ vâ puḍhavisattham̄ samârambhante⁷ samañujâñai. ||3||
tam̄ sc ahiyâe, tam̄ abhîc ; se tam̄ sam̄bujjhamâne âyâñiyam̄
samuṭṭhâc⁸ soccâ⁹ khalu¹⁰ bhagavao aŋagârâñam̄ (vâ
am̄tic),⁷ iham̄ egesim̄ nâyam̄¹¹ bhavati: esa khalu gam̄the,
esa khalu mohe, esa khalu mâre, esa khalu narae, icc attham̄
gaḍhic̄ loe, jam iñam virûvarûvehim̄¹² satthehim̄¹² puḍhavi-
kammassamârambheneñam̄ puḍhavisattham̄ samârambhhamâne
anne¹ aŋegarûve pâne vihiṁsai. se bemi. ||4||

app ege am̄dham¹³ abbhe, app ege am̄dham¹³ acche ; app
ege pâyam abbhe, app ege pâyam acche ; app ege guppham¹⁴
33 abbhe, (app ege guppham acche);¹⁵ app ege jaŋgham
abbhe 2 ; app ege jânum abbhe 2 ; app ege ūrum abbhe 2 ;
app ege kaqim abbhe 2 ; app ege nâbhim¹¹ abbhe 2 ; app ege
udaram¹⁶ abbhe 2 ; app¹⁷ ege piṭṭhim abbhe 2 ; app ege
pâsam abbhe 2 ; app ege uram abbhe 2 ; app ege hiyam
abbhe 2 ; app ege thañam abbhe 2 ; app ege khamdham
abbhe 2 ; app ege bâhum abbhe 2 ; app ege hatham abbhe 2 ;
app ege am̄gulim abbhe 2 ; app ege naham¹¹ abbhe 2 ; app
ege gîvam abbhe 2 ; app ege hañum¹⁸ abbhe 2 ; app ege
huṭṭham¹⁹ abbhe 2 ; app ege dañtam abbhe 2 ; app ege
jibbham abbhe 2 ; app ege tâlum abbhe 2 ; app ege galam

¹⁷ B kaqumi. ¹⁸ A ti.

¹ A nn, B nn. ² A pâsc. ³ B mm. ⁴ A °bhe mânâ. ⁵ A jâi. ⁶ A °sim̄,
cf. 1. ⁷ A om. ⁸ B âya. ⁹ B su². ¹⁰ B om. ¹¹ A n. ¹² A °esu. ¹³ A andhami.
¹⁴ A gupphagum. ¹⁵ B 2. ¹⁶ B 1y^o. ¹⁷ A after the following phrase.
¹⁸ B °uam. ¹⁹ A ha^o.

abbhe 2; app ege gamḍam abbhe 2; app ege kaṇṇam¹ abbhe 2; app ege nāsam¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege acchim abbhe 2; app ege bhamuham²⁰ abbhe 2; app ege nilāḍam abbhe 2; app ege 34 sīsam abbhe 2; app ege sampamārae, app ege uddavae. ||5|| ēttha satthayi samārambhāmāṇassa icc ete samārambhā apari-nnāyā¹ bhavam̄ti. ēttha²¹ sattham̄ asamārambhāmāṇassa icc ete samārambhā parinnāyā¹ bhavam̄ti. tam̄ parinnāyā¹ mehāvī n¹¹ eva sayam̄ pudhavisattham̄ samārambhājjā, n¹¹ eva anne-him¹ pudhavisattham̄ samārambhāvējjā,²² anne¹ pudhavisattham̄ samārambhāntē na samaṇujāṇējjā. jass' ete pudhavikammasamārambhā parinnāyā¹ bhavam̄ti, se hu muṇī parinnāyakamme¹ tti²³ bemi. ||6||2||
biio uddesao.

se bemi,¹ jahā: anagāre ujjukađe niyāga²-pađivanne³ amā- 36
yam̄ kuvvaināne viyāhic. ||1|| jāe saddhāe nikkhām̄to, tām̄
eva anupālijjā⁴ viyahittu⁵ visōttiyam̄ [puvvasanjogam̄⁶
pāthāntaram̄] paṇayā vīrā mahāvīhim̄ logam̄ ca ḥāne
a/hisamēcca⁷ akutobhayam̄ se bemi. ||2|| n⁸ eva sayam̄
logam̄ abbhāikkhējjā, n⁸ eva attānam̄ abbhāikkhējjā; je
logam̄⁹ abbhāikkhai, se attānam̄ abbhāikkhai; je attānam̄
abbhāikkhai, se logam̄⁹ abbhāikkhai. ||3|| lajjamāṇā pudho
pāsa, anagārā¹ mu tti ege¹⁰ pavayamāṇā, jam iṇam̄ virūvarū- 42
vehim̄ satthehim̄ udakyammasamārambhēṇa udayasattham̄
samārambhāmāṇā¹¹ anne¹² aṇegarāvē pāṇo vihiṁṣam̄ti. ||4||
tattha khalu bhagavayā parinnā¹³ paveiyā: imassa c'
eva jīviyassa parivāṇḍāmāṇāpūyaṇāe jāimaraṇamoya-
ṇāo¹³ dukkharparighāyaheun̄ se sayam̄ eva udayasattham̄
samārambhāti, annchim̄¹² vā udayasattham̄ samārambhāveti,
anne¹² vā udayasattham̄ samārambhāntē samaṇujāṇati. ||5||
tam̄ se ahiyāe¹³ se abohē se tam̄ saṃbujjhāmāṇe etc. [all 43
down to: vihiṁṣai. se bemi 2, 4: substitute only udaya for pu-
dhavi]. ||6|| sam̄ti pāṇā udayanissiyā jīvā aṇege,¹⁴ iham̄ ca
khalu bho anagārāṇam̄ udayaṇam̄ jīvā viyāhiyā. sattham̄

²⁰ B ḥim̄. ²¹ B ittham̄. ²² A adds neva. ²³ A ti.

¹ B adds se. ² A ḥya; pāthāntara nikāya = moksha (niyāga = yajñā). ³ A pari,
cf. 2. 1. ⁴ A ḥiyā. ⁵ B viyahittā. ⁶ A yo^o. ⁷ Babhi^o. ⁸ cf. 2. 11. ⁹ A loy^o.
¹⁰ A eke. ¹¹ AB ḥne. ¹² cf. 2. 1. ¹³ cf. 2. 5. ¹³ B om. all down to virūva.
¹⁴ B ḥyā.

46 c' ettha anuvii pâsa puñho¹⁵ sattham̄ paveiyam¹⁶ aduvâ adinnâdânam.¹² kappai no¹⁷ kappai no¹⁷ pâum aduvâ¹⁸ vibhûsâe. puñho satthehim̄ viuttam̄ti. ēttha vi tesim̄ no⁸ nikarañâe.⁸ ēttha sattham̄ samârambhâmânañassa icc ee ârambhâ apariñnâyâ¹² bhavam̄ti. ēttha sattham̄ asamârambhâmânañassa icc ee ârambhâ paririnnâyâ¹² bhavam̄ti. ||7|| tam̄ paririnnâyâ¹² mehâvî n⁸ eva sayam̄ udayasattham̄ samârambhâvëjjâ etc. [all as in 2, 6 down to the end; substitute only udaya for puñhavi]. ||8||3|| taio uddesao.

se bemi : n' eva sayam̄ logam̄¹ abbhâikkhëjjâ, n' ova attâñam̄ abbhâikkhëjjâ: je logam̄¹ abbhâikkhai, se attâñam̄ abbhâikkhai; je attâñam̄ abbhâikkhai, se logam̄ abbhâikkhai.² ||1|| je dîhalogasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne; je asatthassa kheyanne,³ se dîhalogasatthassa kheyanne. ||2|| vîrehim̄ eyam̄ abhibhûya diñtham̄ samjatehim̄ sayâ 55 jaehim̄ sayâ appamatthim̄. je pamatte gunatthi,⁴ se damde pavuccai. tam̄ paririnnâyâ³ mehâvî: iyâñim̄ no,⁵ jam aham̄ puvvam akâsi pamâenam̄. ||3|| lajjamâñu puñho pâsa [all as in 2, 2-4 down to vihiñsai ti bemi, substitute only agani for 57 puñhavi]. ||4 and 5|| samti pâñu puñhavinissiyâ⁵ tañanissiyâ⁸ pattanissiyâ⁵ kañthanissiyâ⁸ gomayanissiyâ⁵ kayuvaranissiyâ,⁵ samti sampâtîmâ pâñu âhabcca sampayantti, aganiñ ca khalu putthâ ego samghâyam âvajjam̄ti. je tattha samghâyam âvajjam̄ti, te tattha pariyâvajjam̄ti;⁶ je tattha pariyâvajjam̄ti,⁶ te tattha uddâyanti.⁷ ||6|| ēttha sattham̄⁸ samârambhâmânañassa icc ee ârambhâ apariñnâyâ³ bhavam̄ti; ēttha sattham̄ asamârambhâmânañassa icc ee ârambhâ paririnnâyâ³ bhavam̄ti. 59 tam̄ paririnnâyâ mehâvî n' ova sayam̄ [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. agani for puñhavi]. ||7||4|| cauttho uddesao.

tan¹ no karissâmi samuñthâe² mattâ maimam̄ abhayam̄

¹⁵ pâñthântaram̄: puñho 'pâsan̄ paveditañ. ¹⁶ A °veti². ¹⁷ A ne, B no. ¹⁸ B ahavâ.

¹ A loy². ² B adds ti. ³ cf. 2. 1. ⁴ B °tthie. ⁵ cf. 2. 11. ⁶ A °vi². ⁷ B °mti. C dd. ⁸ A om̄.

¹ B tam̄. ² B °âya..

vidittā. tam je no karac, eso 'varae; ēttho³ 'varae, esa aṇagāre tti pavuccati. ||1|| je guṇe, se āvatte; je āvatte, se guṇe. uḍḍham adham tiryam pāññam pāsamāṇe rūvām pāsatī, sunamāṇe saddām suneti.⁴ ||2|| uḍḍham adham tiri- 68 yam pāññam* mucchamāṇe rūvesu mucchaṭi saddesu yāvi.⁵ esa loe⁶ viyāhie, ēttha agutte aṇāṇāe puṇo puṇo guṇāsāe vāṇikasamāyāre matte agāram⁷ āyase. ||3||

lajjamāṇu puḍho pāsa aṇagārā 'mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam iṇam virūvarūvchiṁ satthehim vāṇassaikammasamāram-bheṇai vāṇassaisattham samārambhāmāṇe anne⁸ aṇega⁹- pāṇo vihiṁsati. ||4|| tattha khalu etc. (*all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṁsati se bemi. vāṇassai for puḍhavi*). ||5||

imam pi jāidhammayam,¹⁰ eyam pi jāidhammayam; imam pi vuḍḍhidhammayam, cyam pi vuḍḍhidhammayam; imam pi cittamāṇtayam, cyam pi cittamāṇtayam; imam pi chinnam̄ milāi, eyam pi chinnam̄ milāi; imam pi āhāragam, eyam pi āhāragam; imam pi aṇiccayam, (eyam pi aṇiccayam; imam pi asāsayam),¹¹ eyam pi asāsayam; imam pi cayāvacaiyam, eyam pi cayāvacaiyam; imam pi vipariṇāma-dhammayam, eyam pi vipariṇāmadhammayam. ||6||

ēttha sattham samārambhāmāṇassa etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. vāṇassai for puḍhavi*]. ||7||⁵||

paṇcamo uddesao.

se bemi. samt' imo tasā pāṇā; tam jahā: amdayā, poyayā, jarāuyā, rasayā, saṇseyayā, sammucchimā,¹ ubbhiyā, ovavāiyā. 78 esa samsāre tti pavuccati ||1|| mamdassa² aviyānao. nijjhāttā padilehiittā pattcyam parinivvāṇam savvesim pāññam, savvesim bhūyāṇam, savvesim jīvāṇam, savvesim sattāṇam, asāyam³ aparinivvāṇam⁴ mahabbhayaṁ dukkhaṁ ti bemi tasamti pāṇā padiso disāsu ya. tattha tattha puḍho pāsa āurā pariyāvemti.⁵ ||2|| samti pāṇā puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa aṇagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam iṇam virūvarūvchiṁ sattham tasakāyāsamārambhēṇam tasakāya- 81 sattham samārambhāmāṇe anno aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṁsati. ||3||

³ B itth. ⁴ B °ai. ⁵ AB āvi. ⁶ B loge. ⁷ gāram. ⁸ cf. 2. 1. ⁹ A vāṇ° or can. ¹⁰ B ipm. ¹¹ A om (—).

¹ B °iyā. ² B manḍassāvī°. ³ A ass. ⁴ A °nev. ⁵ B 'anti.

[*all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihimsati. se bemi. tasakâya for puḍhavi*]. ||4||

app ege accâe haṇamti, app ege ajiṇâe vahamti, app⁶ ege⁶ mamsâe vahamti, app⁶ ege⁶ soniyâe vahamti,⁷ evam hidayâe⁸ pittâe vasâe picchâe pucchâe vâlâc simgâe vicânâc damtâo dâlhbâe nahâe nhâruṇîe atthîe⁹ atthimimjâe¹⁰ atthâe¹¹ 82 aṇatthâe. app ege himsimsu me tti vâ, app ege himsamti me⁷ tti vâ, app ege himsissamti me⁷ tti vâ vahamti. ||5||

ettha sattham samârambhamâṇassa icc etc ârambhâ etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. tasakâya for puḍhavi*]. ||6|| 6|| chaṭṭho uddesao.

83 pahû ejassa¹ dugumchaṇâe² âyamkadamsî³ ahiyam ti naccâ. je ajjhaththam jâṇai, se bahiyâ jâṇai; jo bahiyâ jâṇai, se ajjhaththam jâṇai. etam tulam annesim. samtiqayâ davyâ nâ⁴ vakamkhamti jîvitum. ||1|| lajjamâṇâ puḍho pâsa anagârâ mō tti ego pavayamâṇâ, jam inam virûvarûvhehim satthchim vâukammasamârambheṇa vâusaththam samârambha- 88 mâṇâ anne aṇegarûvè⁵ pâne vihimsamti ||2|| etc. [*all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihimsati. se bemi. vâukâya for puḍhavi*]. ||3||

samti sampâimâ pâṇâ âhacca sampayanti ya pharisam⁶ ca khalu putthâ ege samghâyam âvajjamti; je tattha samghâyam âvajjamti, te tattha pariyâvajjamti;⁷ je tattha pariyâvajjamti,⁸ te tattha uddâyamti. ||4||

ettha⁹ sattham samârambhamâṇassa icc etc ârambhâ etc. [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. vâukâya for puḍhavi.] ||5||

89 ittham¹⁰ pi jâṇa uvâdiyamâṇâ, je âyâre na⁴ ramamti; ârambhâmâṇâ viṇayam vayaṇti chaṇdovanîyâ¹² ajjhovavannâ¹³ ârambhâsattâ pakareṇti samgam. se vasu- 91 mam savvasamannâgayapannâṇenam¹³ appâṇenam karanijjam pâvam kammaran¹⁴ no annesim. ||6|| tam parinnaṇyâ¹³ mehâ- vî n' eva sayam chajjîvanikâyasattham samârambhejâ etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. chajjîvanikâya for puḍhavi*]. ||7|| 7|| sattamø uddesao.

paḍhamam ajjhayanam.

satthaparinna samattâ.

⁶ B evam. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B hiyâ. ⁹ B ie. ¹⁰ A atthamimjhbâe. ¹¹ A om.

¹ pâṭhântaram: puhuya egassa. ² A °gam°. ³ B disam. ⁴ A n, B n.

⁵ A v'yan. ⁶ A par°. ⁷ A corr "vijj°. ⁸ B "vijj°. ⁹ B ittha. ¹⁰ A e°. ¹¹ A "e.

¹² A vñiyâ. ¹³ et. 2.!. ¹⁴ B om.

B I I Y A M A J J H A Y A N A M.

L O G A V I J A O .

je gune, se mûlaṭṭhâne; je mûlaṭṭhâne, se guṇe. iya¹ se
 gunaṭṭhî mahayâ pariyâveṇa vasc² pamatte; tam jahâ :
 mâyâ me, piṭâ me, bhâyâ me, bhaginî me, bhajjâ me, puttâ
 me, dhûṭâ me, sunhâ me, sahisayaṇasamgaṇthasamthuyâ³
 me, vicittovagaraṇa⁴-pariyaṭṭaṇabhoyaṇacchâyanam⁵ me—icc 108
 attham gaḍhie loe vase pamatte aho ya râo paritappamâne
 kâlakâlasamuṭṭhâi samjogaṭṭhî atṭhâlobhî âlumpe sahasâkâre
 viṇivîṭṭhacitte c̄ttha satthe puṇo puṇo. ||1|| appam ca khalu
 âum iham egesim mânavânam; tam jahâ: soyaparinnâṇehim
 parihâyamâṇehim, cakkhuparinnâṇehim parihâyamâṇehim,
 ghâṇaparinnâṇehim parihâyamâṇehim, rasa⁶-parinnâṇehim
 parihâyamâṇehim, phâsaparinnâṇehim parihâyamâṇehim 112
 abhikkamtam vayaṇ sa pehâc, tato se egayâ mûḍhabhâvam
 jaṇayaṇti; jehin vâ saddhim samvasati, te vâ⁷ ḥam egadâ
 niyagâ⁸ puvvim parivayaṇti, so vâ te niyage⁹ pacchâ pari-
 vačjjâ. nâ⁸ 'lam te tava tâṇâe vâ saraṇâe vâ, tumam pi
 tesim nâ 'lam tâṇâe vâ saraṇâe vâ. ||2|| se na⁸ hassâe,¹⁰ na⁸
 kiḍdâe, na ra/še, na vibhûṣâe.¹¹ icc evam samuṭṭhie aho
 vihârâo aṇtaram ca khalu imam sa pehâc dhîre muhuttam
 avi no pamâyae. vao acetî, jovvaṇam ca jîvi/e. iha je¹² pa- 117
 mattâ, se hamtâ, chëttâ, bhëttâ, lumpitâ, uddavittâ, uttâsaittâ,
 akadam karissâmi tti mannamâṇe; jehim vâ saddhim sam-
 vasati, te vâ⁷ ḥam egayâ niyagâ puvvim posamti, so vâ te
 niyage pacchâ posčjjâ. nâ'lam te tava tâṇâe vâ saraṇâe vâ,
 tumam pi tesim nâ'lam tâṇâe vâ saraṇâe vâ. ||3|| uvâdîta¹³-
 sesena vâ samnihi⁸-samnicao kajjai¹⁴ iham egesim asamjayâ-
 ḥam¹⁵ bhoyaṇâe. tato se egayâ rogasamuppâyâ samuppa-

¹ A iti. ² A samvase. ³ A om. sahi. ⁴ A pak'. ⁵ B ṣnaach'. ⁶ B rasaṇa.
⁷ A vâ. ⁸ A n, B n. ⁹ A nigue. ¹⁰ B hâṣâe. ¹¹ A vibhûṣ'. ¹² B je iham.
¹³ B uvâiaya. ¹⁴ A kk. ¹⁵ B mânavâṇam.

jjam̄ti; jehim¹⁶ vâ saddhim samvasati, te vâ⁷ nâm egayâ
 119 niyagâ puvvim parihamam̄ti, so vâ te niyage⁹ pacchâ pariha-
 rëjjâ. nâ'lam̄ te tava tâñâe vâ sarañâe vâ, tumam̄ pi tesim
 nâ 'lam̄ tâñâe vâ sarañâe vâ. ||4|| jânitru dukkham patte-
 yam¹⁷ sâyam, añaabhikkam̄tam¹⁸ ca khalu vayañ sa pehâe,
 khanam̄ jânâhi pam̄die jáva soya¹⁹-parinnâñchim²⁰ aparihâ-
 yamânehim²⁰ jáva³ nêttaparinnañchim²⁰ aparihâyamâñ-
 him²⁰ jáva³ ghâñaparinnañchim²⁰ aparihâyamâñchim²⁰ jáva³
 rasa²¹-parinnâñchim²⁰ aparihâyamâñchim²⁰ jáva³ phâsa²².
 121 parinnâñchim²⁰ aparihâyamâñchim :²⁰ icc etehim virûvarûve-
 him parinnâñchim aparihâyamâñchim²³ âyattham sammam̄
 samañuvâscjjâ si tti bemi. ||5||1||
 padhamo uddesao.

aratim âuttce se mechâvî, khañam̄si mukke. añañâc puñthâ
 vi ege niyatam̄ti mamdâ moheñā pâudâ. 'apariggahâ bha-
 vissâmo' samutthâc¹ laddhe kâme abhigâhati. añañâo mu-
 niño padileham̄ti; etha² mohe puñø puñø sannâ no havvâc no
 pârâe. vimukkâ hu to jañâ, jo jañâ pâragâmino. lobham̄
 126 alobheñā dugumchamâñâ laddhe kâme nâ³ 'bhigâhati. viñâ
 vi⁴ lobham nikkhamma esa akamme jânai pâsai, padilehâo
 nâ 'vakam̄khañi, csa añañâgârc tti pavuccañi. ||1|| aho ya râo
 paritappamâne kâlakâlusamuñthâ atthâlobhî alumpe sahasâ-
 kâre viñivitthacitte ñitha satthe puñø puñø. se âyabale, se⁵
 náibale,⁵ se⁶ mittabale, se pêccabale, se devabale, se râyabale, se
 corabale, se atihibale, se kivañabale,⁷ se samañabale. ||2|| icc
 128 etehim virûvarûvehim kajjehim damñasamâñanam̄ sampehâe
 bhayâ kajjai pâvamökkhö tti mannamâne, aduvâ âsamsâc.
 tam̄ parinnâya mechâvî n' eva sayam̄ ctchim kajjehim damñam̄
 samârambhbhëjjâ, n' ev' annam̄⁸ etehim kajjehim damñam̄ samâ-
 rambhbhëvjâ,⁹ n' ev' annam̄ eehim kajjehim damñam̄ samâ-
 rambhbhëttam̄ samañujâñcjjâ. esa magge ârichim pavedie,
 jah' ñitha kusale no 'valimpijjâ¹⁰ si tti bemi. ||3||2||
 biio uddesao.

¹⁶ A. jesim. ¹⁷ A. patteya. ¹⁸ A. apati⁹, B. 'ika'. ¹⁹ A. sotta, B. soa.
²⁰ B. 'nâparilîñâ. ²¹ B. jîlu. ²² B. phâsu. ²³ B. aparihâñchim.

¹ B. âya. ² AB. ittha. ³ A. no. ⁴ pâthântaram: viñaittu, AC. ⁶ A. om.
⁶ B. adds se sayanabale. ⁷ A. kip. ⁸ B. amie. ⁹ B. eehim k. d. samârambhamte
 anne vi na s. ¹⁰ A. vi².

se asaim¹ uccāgoe, asaim² nīyāgoe, no hīne, no airitte, no pīhae.³ iya⁴ samkhāe⁵ ke goyāvāt, ke mānāvāt, kamṣi vā 132 ege gjijhe⁶ || 1 ||

tamhā pamdiē no harise, no kujjhe,⁶ bhūtehim jāṇa paḍi-leha sāyam samie⁷ eyāṇupassī; tam jahā: amdhattam, bahi-rattam, māyattam, kāṇattam, kumṭattam, khujattam, vada-bhattam, samattam, sabalattam saha pamāenam anegarūvāo joṇo samdhei,⁸ virūvarūve phāse parisamvedei.⁹ || 2 ||

se abujjhāmāne hatovaha/e jāi¹⁰-maranam anupariyatātamā-ne; jīviyam puḍho piyam iham egesim mānāvāṇam khēttavathu mamāyamāṇāṇam ārattam virattam manim kumḍalam 135 saha hiraṇṇenam itthiyāo parigijjha¹¹ tatt' eva rattā 'na ēttha tavo vā damo vā niyamo vā dissai' sampūṇnam jīviukāme lālappamāne mūḍhe vippariyāsam uveti.¹² || 3 ||

inam eva nā 'vakaṇkhamti, je janā dhuvacāriṇo. |

, jāi¹⁰-maranam parinnāya¹³ care samkamaṇe daḍhe. ||

n' athi kālassa n' āgamo. savve pāṇā piyāuyā,¹⁴ suhasāyā, dukkhapadikālā, appiyavahā, piyajīviṇo, jīviukāmā, savvesim jīviyam piyam. || 4 ||

tam parigijjha dupayam cauppayam abhijumjijyānam 138 samsanciyānam¹⁵ tivihena, jā vi se tattha mattā bhavati appā vā bahugā vā, se tattha gaḍhie cīṭṭhaṭi bhoyaṇāe. tato se egadā vivihā¹⁶ parisittham sambhūtam mahovagaranam¹⁷ bhavati. tam pi se egayā dāyadā¹⁸ vibhayamti, adattāhāro vā se avaharati, rāyāṇo vā se vilumpamti, nassai¹⁹ vā se, viṇassai vā se, agāradāhēna vā se dājjhai. iya²⁰ sc parass' atṭhāe kūrāim kammāim bāle pakuvvamāne tēṇa dukkheṇa²¹ mūḍhe vippariyāsam uveti. || 5 ||

muṇiṇā hu etām paveḍitām: anohamtarā ee, no ya ohām 140 tarittae; atīramgamā ee, no ya tīram gamittae; apāraṇgumā ee, no ya pāram gamittae;

āyāṇijjam ca ḍāḍya tammi ṭhāṇe na cīṭṭhai; |

avitham pappa khcyanne tammi ṭhāṇammi²² cīṭṭhai. ||

¹ A °yam. ² A °tim. ³ Nāgārjunīyās tu pathanti: evam ego khalu jīve atṭ-yaddhāe asaiṇ uccāgoe asaiṇ nīyāgoe kamḍatthayāe no hīne no airitte. ⁴ A iti. ⁵ B °ya. ⁶ B kuppe. ⁷ Nāgārjunīyās tu pathanti: purise nam dukkhuvvoya-suheṣae. ⁸ A samdhāeti. ⁹ A padī, B °vei. ¹⁰ A jāi. ¹¹ A adds ti. ¹² B ei. ¹³ cf. 1, 2. ¹⁴ pāṭhāntaram: piyāyā. ¹⁵ B samsiṇo. ¹⁶ A vi. ¹⁷ B 'karaṇam. ¹⁸ A °ya. ¹⁹ B nāsai. ²⁰ B ai, A iti. ²¹ A adds sam. ²² A °mmi.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi. bâle puña nihe kâmasamañunne
asamitadukkhe dukkhânam eva âvattam añupari-
yattai tti bemi. ||6||3||
taio uddesao.

tao se egayâ rogasamuppâyâ samuppajjamti ; jehim vâ
143 saddhim samvasati, te vâ¹ ñam egayâ niyagâ puvvim pariva-
yamti, so vâ te niyae pacchâ parivaçjjâ :² nâ 'lam te tava
tâñâe vâ sarañâe vâ, tumam pi tesim nâ 'lam tâñâe vâ sarañâe
vâ. ||1||

jânittu dukkham patteyam sâyam bhogâm eva añusoyamti.
iham egesim mânavânam tivihena, já vi se tattha mattâ bha-
vati appâ vâ bahuyâ vâ, bhoyañâe se tattha gañhie ciñthati. taio
so egayâ viparisiñtham sambhûtam mahovagarañam bhavañi.
tam pi se egayâ dâyâdâ vibhayamti, adattâhâro vâ se avaha-
144 rati,³ râyâno vâ se vilumpanti,⁴ nassai vâ se, viñassai vâ se,
agârañdhâena vâ se dajjhai. iya⁵ parassa atthâe kûrâim⁶
kammâim⁶ bâle pakuvvamâne teñâ dukkheña⁷ mûdhe vippa-
riyâsam uveñi. ||2||

âsam ca chamdam ca vigimca dhîre, tumam c' eva
tam sallam âhattu.⁸ jeña siyâ, teñâ no siyâ, ipam eva nâ 'va-
bujjhâmtti. je jañâ mohapâudâ thibhi loe pavvahic, te bho
vadamti: eyâim âyatâñâim. se dukkhâe, mohâe, mârâe, na-
ragâe, naragatirikkhâe; satatam mûdhe dhammam nâ 'bhijâ-
nati. ||3||

147 udâhu vîre;⁹ appamâdo mahâmohe; alam kusalassa pa-
mâenam samtimarañam sampchâe¹⁰ bheuradhammam sam-
pehâe, nâ'lam pâsa alam te eehim. eyam pâsa munî ma-
habbhayan, nâ 'tivâçjjâ kamcuna. esa vîre pasamîte, je
na nivijjate¹¹ âdâñâe; na me deti, na kuppçjjâ; thovam
laddhum, na khimsei; pañischio pariñamçjjâ. eyam moñam
samanuvâsijjâ si tti bemi. ||4||4||

cauttho uddesao.

jam inam virûvarûvehim satthehim logassa kammasamâ-
rambhâ kajjamti, tam jahâ: appaño se puttânam dñâyânam

¹ A va. ² A vv. ³ B harati. ⁴ B °ñti. ⁵ cf. 3. 20. ⁶ B °ñpi. ⁷ A adds sam°. ⁸ A tt. ⁹ MSS. dhîre. ¹⁰ MSS. sapchâe. ¹¹ B niva°. C niya°.

suṇhāṇam,¹ nāṇam, dhāṇam, rāṇam, dāsāṇam, dāśīṇam 150
kammakarāṇam, kammakarīṇam ādesāe puḍho pahenâe sâ-
mâsâe pâtarâsâe samñihisamñicao kajjai. ||1||

iham egesim māṇavāṇam bhoyaṇâe. samutṭhiie aṇagâre ârie
âriyapanno² âriyadaṁṣi, ayam samdhî ti adakkhu,³ so nā⁴die,
nā⁵diyâvae, na samaṇujâṇati,⁶ savvâmagamḍhaṁ parinnâya
nirâmagamḍhe parivvac. ||2||

adissamâne kayavikkaesu se na kiṇe, na kiṇâvæc,
kiṇamtam na samaṇujâṇai.⁵ se bhikkhû kâlanne, bâlanne,
mâyanne, kheyanne, khaṇayanne, viṇayanne, samayanne, 153
bhâvanne, pariggaham amamâyamâne, kâle⁶ 'nuṭṭhâi, apa-
dinne, duhao chittâ niyâi. vattham, paḍiggaham, kam̄balam,
pâyapumchaṇam, öggaham ca kadâsanam: eesu c' eva jânejjâ;
laddho âhâre aṇagâro mâyam jânejjâ. se jah' eyam bhagavaṭā
paveditam: lâbhö tti na majcjjâ, alâbhö tti na sočjjâ, bahum
pi laddhum na nihe, pariggahâo appâṇam avasakkcjâ, annahâ
ṇam pâsae pariharcjâ. esa magge ârichim pavedite, jah'
čtthu kusale no 'valimpijjâ si tti bemi. ||3|| 157

kâmâ duratikkamâ, jîviyam dappaḍivûhaṇam,⁷ kâmakâmî
khalu ayaṁ purise se soyati, jûratî,⁸ tippati, piḍḍati, paritappati.
âyacakkhû logavipassî logassa ahe⁹ bhâgam jâṇai, uḍḍham
bhâgam jâṇati, tiriyaṁ bhâgam jâṇai. gadḍhie loe pari-
yat̄tamâne, samdhîm vidittâ iha macciehim esa vîre
pasam̄site, jo baddhe padimoyac. ||4||

jahâ amto, tahâ bâhim; jahâ bâhim, tahâ amto. amto
amto pûi¹⁰-dehamtarâni pâsaṭi puḍho vi savam̄tâim¹¹ paṇḍie 161
paḍilchâe. se maimam parinnâya:² mâ ya hu lâlam paccâsî,
mâ tesu tiriccham appâṇam âvâye, kâsam̄kase 'yam¹² khalu
purise,¹³ bahumâi kaḍea mûḍhe puṇo tam karci lobham,
veram vadḍhei appaṇo. jam inam parikahijjai, imassa
c' eva paḍivûhanat̄thâe.¹⁴ amarâyai mahâsaddhî; attam eyam
tu pehâe aparinnâe kamdaṭi. se tam jâṇaha, jam ahaṁ
bemi. ||5||

teichcham paṇḍie pavayamâne, se hamtâ, chöttâ, bhëttâ,
lumpittâ, vilumpittâ, uddavaittâ, akaḍam karissâmi tti manna-

¹ B nh. ² A np, B nn. ³ pâthântaram vâ: ayam samdhîm adakkhu.
⁴ A ṭati. ⁵ B ae. ⁶ B kâlâ. ⁷ B 'hagam. ⁸ Čalc. jhûrai. ⁹ A aho. ¹⁰ A pûi.
¹¹ A ṭâi. ¹² B om. ¹³ B adds ayam. ¹⁴ B 'nayâe.

164 mâne; jassa vi ya ñam kareti, alam bâlassa samgeña; je
vâ se kârei, bâle; na evam anagârassa jâyai tti bemi. ||6||⁵
pameamo uddesao.

se tam sambujjhamâne âyâñiyam samutthâe¹ tamhâ pâvam
kammam n' eva kujjâ, na kârave; siyâ tatth' egayaram
viparâmusati, chasu annayaramsi² kappati. suhatthî lâlappa-
mâne saeña³ dukkheña mûdhe vippariyâsam uvcti, ||1||
saeña³ vippamâneñam pudho vayañi pakuvvai, jañs' ime
pâñâ pavvahitâ. padilchâe no nikarañâe. esâ parinnâ pa-
169 vuccati. kammovasañtî je mamâitam⁴ matim jahâti, se
jahâ⁵ mamâiyam.⁴

so hu diñthapahe⁶ muñi, jassa n' atthi mamâiyam.

tam parinnâya mehâvî vidittâ logam,⁷ vamptâ loga⁷-sannam
so maimam parakkamcjjâ si⁸ tti bemi. ||2||

nâ 'ratim sahaî⁹ vire¹⁰ vire¹⁰ no sahaî ratim |
jamhâ avimañe vire¹⁰ tamhâ vire na rajjai ||

sadde phâse ahiyâsamâne nivviñda¹¹ namdî¹² iha jîviyassa.
muñi monam samâñaya dhuñe kammasarîragam.
parñtam [ca] lûham sevanti¹³ vîrâ¹⁰ sammattadamsiño.
es' ohamptare muñi tiñce mutto virate viyâhie.tti bemi. ||3||

172 duvvasu munî aññâne tucchae gilâi vattae. esa vire pa-
samsie, aceti logasamjogam, esa nâe pavuccati. jañ
dukkham pavediyam iha mânavâñam, tassa dukkhassa ku-
salâ parinnam¹⁴ udâharanamti. ||4||

iya¹⁵ kammam parinnâya savvaso, je añannadamsi, se
añannârâme; je añannârâme, se añannadamsi. jahâ puñnassa
katthañi, tahâ tucchassa katthañi; jahâ tucchassa katthañi,
tahâ puñnassa katthañi. avi ya hañe aññiyamâne. ittham¹⁶
pi jâna: seyam ti n'atthi. ke 'yam purise kam ca nae?¹¹ esa
177 vire pasamsie, je baddhe padimoyae udñham aham tiriyam
disâsu. se savvao savvaparinnâcâri; na lippañ
chañapadeña¹⁷ vire. se mehâvî, je anuggâhyañassa khe-
yanne,¹⁸ je ya bamdhapamukkham¹⁹ annesî. kusale no¹¹

¹ B ãaya. ² BC ãppmi. ³ A se tena. ⁴ B ãiam. ⁵ B cayai. ⁶ A bhae.
⁷ A loy^o. ⁸ A pari^o. ⁹ A sahate. ¹⁰ A dhre. ¹¹ A n. ¹² B namdî, A ñ.
¹³ B ãmti, cf. 5. 3. § 5. ¹⁴ A ññâ. ¹⁵ A iti. ¹⁶ A ettham. ¹⁷ B chañapâ.
¹⁸ cf. 5. 2. ¹⁹ B pp. ²⁰ B jañ.

baddhe, no ¹¹ mukke, se jjam ²⁰ ca ârabhe, jam ca n ¹¹ ârabho,
aṇâraddham ca n ¹¹ ârabhe :

chaṇam chaṇam parinnâya ¹⁸ logasannam ca savvaso.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi ; bâle puna nihe kâmasamaṇunne
asamit/adukkhe dukkhî dukkhâṇam eva âvaṭṭam aṇupariyat̄tai
tti bemi. ||5||**6**||

chaṭṭho uddesao.

*

biyyam ajjhayaṇam.

logavijao samatto.

TAIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

SÎOSANIJJAM.

- 182 suttâ amuñî,¹ muñîno sayayam² jâgaramti. logamsi jâna
ahiyyâya dukkham. samayam logassa jânittâ ettha sattho-
varae. jass' ime saddâ ya rûvâ ya gamdhâ ya rasâ ya phâsâ
ya abhisamannâgayâ bhavamti, ||1|| se âyavam nânavañ³
dhammadvam bãmbhavam pannâñchim parijâñati logam muñi ti
vacce, dhammadvi lu tti ujû.⁴ âvatâscoe sañgam abhijâñati ;
sîtosinaccâgî se niggamthe aratiratisahe pharusiyam⁵ no
vedeti jâgaraverovarae dhîre⁶ evam dukkhâ pamok-
kkhasi. ||2||
- 186 jarâmaccuvasovanîc⁷ nare sayayam⁸ mûdhe dhammadvam nâ
'bhijâñati. pâsiya⁹ âtuce¹⁰ pâne appamatto parivvac.
mamtâ eyam matimam pâsa :

ârambhajam dukkham iñam ti naccâ
mâi¹¹ pamâi puñar eti gabbham |
uvehamâño saddarûvesu ujjû¹² .
mârâbhisañkî maranâ pamuccati ||

- appamatto kâmehim uvarao pâvakammehim vîre âyagutte,
je kheyanne. ||3||
- je pajjavajâyasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne ;
je asatthassa kheyanne, se pajjavajâyasatthassa kheyanne.
- 189 akammassa vavahâro na vijjai,¹³ kammanâ uvâhî jâyai.¹⁴
- kammam ca padilehâe kammamûlam ca¹⁵ jam chañam.
padilehiya savvam samâdâya dohim amtehim adissamâne.
tam parinnâya mchâvî viññattâ logam, vanitâ logasannam se
mañimam parakkamejjâ si tti bemi. ||4||1||
- padhamo uddesao.

jâtim ca vuññâhim ca ih' ajja pâsa
bhûehim sâtam padileha jânc, |¹

¹ B adds sayâ. ² B sayâ. ³ pâthântaram vâ : se âyavî nânavi. ⁴ A ajû.
⁵ B "sa". ⁶ B vîre. ⁷ B maceû. ⁸ B "tañ". ⁹ A pâsitam. ¹⁰ A ra.
¹¹ AC mâyî. ¹² A ujû. ¹³ A vijjatti. ¹⁴ A jâyayati. ¹⁵ pâthântaram vâ :
kammâñhaya jam chañam.

¹ BC ordet : bh. j. p. s. ; B jâna.

tamhâ 'tivijjo paramaṇ ti naccâ²
 sammattadamsî na karei pâvam. ||i||
 ummucca pâsaṇ iha macciehim
 ârambhajîvî ubhayâñupassî |
 kâmesu giddhâ nicayam² karemti,
 samśiccamâṇâ puṇar emti gabbham. ||ii||
 avi se hâsam âsajja hamtâ namdî ti manna/i | 192
 alam bâlassa samgena veram vaḍdhati appaṇo. ||iii||
 tamhâ 'tivijjo paramaṇ ti naccâ²
 âyamkadamṣî na karei pâvam |
 aggaṇ ca mûlaṇ ca viginca dhîre
 palicchimdiyâ ḥam nikkammadamsî. ||iv||

esa maraṇâ pamuccati, se hu diṭṭhabhae muṇî¹
 logamsi paramadamsî vivittajîvî uvatasme³ samie sahitê sayâ
 jato kâlakam̄khî⁴ parivvaе. bahum ca khalu pâvam
 kammam pagodaṇ; saccam̄si⁵ dhiñūn kuvvahâ. etho 'varao
 mehâvî savvam kammaṇ jhosei. ||1|| 196 aṇegacitte khalu
 ayam purisc; se keyaṇam arihai⁶ pûraittae se annavahâc
 annapariyâvâe annapariggahâe jaṇavayavahâe jaṇavayapari-
 vâyâe jaṇavayapariggahâo. âsevittâ eyam atṭham icc ev'
 ege samuṭṭhiyâ. ||2|| tamhâ tam biiyam⁷ no sevate⁸
 nissâram pâsiya nânî uvavâyam cavaṇam naccâ
 aṇannam cara mā haṇe. se na chaṇe, na chaṇâvæ cha-
 namtam nâ 'nujâṇai. nivviṇda namdî² arae payâsu
 aṇomadamsî nisanno pâvehim kammehim. ||3||

kohâdimâṇam haṇiyâ ya vîre
 lobhassa pâsc nirayam² mahamtam,| 198
 tamhâ hi⁹ vîre virao vahâo
 chiṇdejja soyam lahubhûyagâmî. ||v||
 gamthaṇ parinnâya ih' ajja vîre
 soyam parinnâya carejja damte |
 ummugga¹⁰ laddhum iha mânavehim
 no pâṇinam pâṇe samârabhējjâ ||vi|| 2 ||
 si tti bemi.

biio uddeśao.

² A ḥ. ³ upa. ⁴ A kâla. ⁵ B °ṇumi. ⁶ B arahai. ⁷ B biyam. ⁸ B seve.
⁹ B ti. ¹⁰ B umimujja.

saṁdhiṁ logassa jānittā, ātato bahiyā pâsa,
tamhā na haṁtā na vighātae. jam iñam annamanna-
vitigimchāe¹ padilchāe na karci pâvam kammam. kim
tattha muṇikâraṇam siyā?

samayam tatth² uvchāe appâṇam vippasādae. ||1||

anannaparamam nânī no pamâe³ kayâi vi |
202 âyagutte sayâ dhire⁴ jâyâmâyâč jâvae. ||i||

virâgam⁵ rûvesu gacchejjâ mahayâ khuddachi
vâ; âgaṭim gatim ca parinnâya dohim amtehiṁ adissamâ-
ṇehim se na chijjaṭi, na bhijjati, na dajjhati, na hammati ||2||
kam̄caṇam savvaloe. avareṇa puvvam na saramti
ege: kim ass' atitam kim vâ"gamissam. bhâsamti ege
iha mânavâo: jam ass' atitam tam vâ"gamissam.⁶

nâ 'iyam attham na ya âgamissam
attham niyacchamti tahâgayâo |

vidhûtakappe⁷ eyâṇupassî vijjhosaittâ

205 kâ araṭi ke y 'ânamde ettham pi aggahe care |
savvan̄ hâsam pariccajja âlîṇagutto parivvao. ||ii|| ||3||

purisâ! tumam eva tumam mittam; kim bahiyâ
mittam icchasi? jam jâṇejja uccâlaiyam, tam jâṇejjâ
dûrâlaiyam; jam jâṇejjâ dûrâlaiyam, tam jâṇejjâ uccâlai-
yam. purisâ! attânam eva abhiṇigijjhâ evam dukkhâ
pamökkhasi. purisâ! saccam eva samabhiyâṇahi!⁸
saccassa⁹ âṇâe¹⁰ uvatthite medhâvî mâram tarati. ||4||

sahie dhammam âdâe¹¹ seyam samanupassati |

208 duhao jîviyassa parivamdaṇamâṇapûyanâe jam̄si ege
pamâyan̄ti. sahie dukkhamattâe puṭṭho na jhamjhâe, pâs'
imam davie loe loâloyapavamcâo pamuccati tti
bemi. ||5||3||

taio uddesao.

¹ A °gamch°, B °gicch°. ² A tattha. ³ B pamâyae. ⁴ B vîre. ⁵ Nâgârjunî-
yâs tu pathanti: visayamî pamcayam vi duvihammi tiyam tiyam | bhâvao
sutthu jñpitthu se na lippai dosu vi|| ⁶ apare tu pathanti: avareṇa puvvam
kiha se tîcum kiha âgamissam na saramamti ege bhâsamti ego iha mânavâo jaha
so aiyam taha âgamissam. ⁷ B vîhâa. ⁸ B °nâhi. ⁹ B saccass. ¹⁰ B adds so.
¹¹ B âyâya.

se van̄tā koham ca māṇam ca māyam ca lobham ca, eyam pâsagassa dāmsaṇam uvarayasatthassa paliyamtakadassā¹ âyāṇam sakadabbhi. je egam jāṇati, se savvam jāṇati; je savvam jāṇati, se ega jāṇati. savvato pamattassa bhayam, savvato appamattussa n'atthi bhayam. ||1||

je ega² nāme, se bahu² nāme; je bahu² nāme, se ega nāme. dukkham logassa jāṇittā, van̄tā logasamjogam, jaṇti 213 vîrā mahājāṇam, pareṇa parām jaṇti, nā 'vakam-khamti jīvitāṇi. ||2||

egam vigimcamāne puḍho vigimeati, puḍho vigimcamāne egam vigimca/i. saḍḍhī âṇāc mehâvī logam ca âṇāc abhisameccā akutobhayam. atthi sattham pareṇa param, n'atthi asattham pareṇa param. ||3||

je kohadaṇsi, se māṇadāṇsi; je māṇadāṇsi, se māyadāṇsi; je māyadamāṇsi, se lobhadāṇsi; je lobhadāṇsi, se pējjadāṇsi; je pējjadāṇsi, se dosadāṇsi; je dosadāṇsi, se mohadāṇsi; je mohadāṇsi, se gabbhadāṇsi; je gabbhadāṇsi, se 215 jammadāṇsi; je jammadāṇsi, se māradāṇsi; je māradāṇsi, se narayadāṇsi; je narayadāṇsi,³ se tiriyatāṇsi; je tiriyatāṇsi, se dukkhadāṇsi.

se mehâvī abhinivatṭejjā koham ca māṇam ca māyam ca lobham ca pējjam ca dosam ca moham ca gabbaṇam ca jammaṇam ca māram ca⁴ narayam³ ca tiriyan ca dukkham ca.

eyam pâsagassa dāmsaṇam uvarayasatthassa paliyamta-kadassā,⁵ âyāṇam nisiddhā sagadabbhi. kim atthi uvâdhi⁶ pâsagassa? na vijjati, n'atthi tti bemi. ||4||| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

taiyam ajjhayaṇam.

sîosanijjam samattam.

¹ B karassa. ² B °ṇi. ³ B nîr°. ⁴ A adds maraṇam ca. ⁵ A °gaḍ°, B °kar°.
⁶ A uva°, B °hi.

CAUTTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

SAMMATTAM.

219 se bemi: je ya¹ aiyâ, jt̄e ya pađuppannâ, je ya² âgamissâ arahamtâ bhagavamto, savve te evam âikkhamti, evam bhâ-samti, evam pannavemti,³ evam parûvemti: savve pânâ savve bhûyâ savve jîvâ savve sattâ na hamtavvâ na ajjâ-veyavvâ⁴ na parighâttavâ na paritâveyavvâ na uddaveyavvâ. ||1||

esa dhammo suddhe nitie sâsac samecca loyam kheyannehim paveclte, tam jahâ: utthiesu vâ aṇutthiesu vâ, uvaṭthiesu vâ aṇuvatthiesu vâ, uvarayadañdesu vâ aṇuvavarayadañdesu 222 vâ, sovahiesu⁵ vâ aṇuvahiesu vâ, sunjogaraesu vâ asaṇijogaraesu vâ:

tacean c'eyam tahâ c'eyam assim c'eyam pavuccati. ||2||

taṇ̄ aittu⁶ na nihe na nikkhive. jâṇittu dhammamaj jahâ tahâ ditthehim nivveyam gacchjjâ; no logass' esaṇam care.

jassa n'atthi imâ nâñi⁷ annâ tassa kao siyâ?

dittham suyam mayam vinnâyañ, jam eyam parikahijjañ. sameñmâñ palemâñ puñō puñō jâñim pakappññti.⁸ aho ya râo⁹ jañamâñe dhîre¹⁰ sayâ âgayañpannâne. pamatte bahiyâ pâsa; appamatte sayâ parakkamcjâ si tti bemi. ||3||1||

pađhamo uddesao.

224 je âsavâ, se parissavâ; je parissavâ, se âsavâ. je aṇâsavâ se aparissavâ; je aparissavâ, se aṇâsavâ. etc pac sambjujjhamañe loqam ca aṇâe abhisamcçâ puñho paveditam. âghâti¹ nâñi iha mâñavâñam samsârapađivannânam sambjujjhamañam aṇam vinnânapattânam. ||1||

¹ A om. ² B om ³ B 'vamti. ⁴ B âgnâveavvâ. ⁵ A dh. ⁶ A âti², B âi².
⁷ A jâti. ⁸ A "ku". ⁹ A ahotarâto. ¹⁰ A vîre.

¹ B akkhâi. Nâgarjuniyâs tu pathanti: dhammam khalu se jivânam tam jahâ: samsârapađivannânam manussabhatthânam ârambhavinaengam dukkhasuhesagânam dhammassavañagavesayâñam sususamâñam pađpuechamâñam viññâñapattânam.

atṭā vi saṃtā aduvā pamattā ahāsaccam iṇam ti
bemi. nā 'nāgamo macecumuhassa atthi icchāpaṇī/ā
vāñkanikeyā kālaggahī/ā¹ nicee nivīṭhā puḍho puḍho jāmī²
pakappemti.²

[pāṭhāntarām vā: ēttha mohe puṇo puṇo iham egesim 228
tattha tattha samthavo bhavaṭi, ahovavāie phāse paṭisanvye-
dayantī.]

cittan̄ kūrehiṇ kammehiṇ cittaṇ pariviciṭhaṭi.

acittam akūrehiṇ kammehiṇ no cittaṇ parivi-
cittaṭi.] ||2||

ege vadamtī aduvā vi nānī, nānī vadamtī aduvā
vi ege. āvāntī ko yā "vāṇtī logamī samanā ya māhaṇā
ya puḍho puḍho vivāḍamī vadamtī: se dīṭhaṇ ca ḥe, suyaṇ
ca ḥe, mayaṇ ca ḥe, vinnāyaṇ ca ḥe, uḍḍhaṇ ahaṇ tiriyaṇ
disāsu savva/o supadilchiyaṇ ca ḥe: savve pāṇā savve bhūyā
savve jīvā savve sattā haṇṭavvā ajjāveyavvā³ pariṭāveyavvā 230
parighēṭtavvā uddaveyavvā; ¹ itthaṇ pi⁵ jāṇaha: n'ath'
ēttha doso. ||3|| aṇāriyavayaṇam eyam. tattha je te āyariyā,⁶
te evam vayāsi: se duddīṭhaṇ ca bhe, dussuyaṇ ca bhe,
dummayaṇ ca bhe, duvvinnāyaṇ ca bhe, uḍḍhaṇ ahaṇ
tiriyaṇ disāsu savva/o' duppadilehiyaṇ, jaṇ naṇ⁷ tubbhe
evam āikkhaha, evam bhāsaha, evam pannaveha: savve pāṇā
savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve³ sattā haṇṭavvā ajjāveyavvā
pariṭāveyavvā parighēṭtavvā uddaveyavvā; itthaṇ pi⁸ jāṇaha
n'ath'
ēttha doso. aṇāriyavayaṇam eyam. ||4|| vayaṇ puṇa 231
evam āikkhāmo, evam bhāsāmo, evam pannavemo: savve pāṇā
savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā na haṇṭavvā na ajjāve-
yavvā na pariṭāveyavvā na parighēṭtavvā na uddaveyavvā;
itthaṇ pi⁸ jāṇaha: n'ath'
ēttha doso. āriyavayaṇam eyam. ||5|| puṇvam nikāya samayaṇ patteyam patteyam
pucchissāmo: haṇbho pāvāyū! kiṇ bhe sāyaṇ dukkham,
uyāhu asāyaṇ? samiyā padivanne⁹ yāvi būyā: savvesim
pāṇāṇam savvesim bhūyāṇam savvesim jīvāṇam savvesim 232
sattāṇam asāyaṇ aparinivvāṇam mahabbhayam dukkham
bemi. ||6||2||

bō uddeśao.

¹ B kālaga². ² B pakappayamti. ³ A om. ⁴ A ud², par². ⁵ A ittha vi.
⁶ B āriyā. ⁷ B jāṇam. ⁸ A ettha vi. ⁹ B padivanni.

uvehi¹ enam bahiyâ² ya loyam,³
se savvaloyamsi³ je kei vinnû.
añuvii⁴ pâsa nikkhittadamqâ je kei sattâ paliyam
cayaamtî
narâ muyaccâ dhammadvidu tti amjû
ârambhajam dukkham inam ti naccâ
evam âhu sammattadamsiño. ||1||
te savve pâvâdiyâ dukkhassa kusalâ parinnam udâharamti.
iya⁵ kamma parinnâya savvaso iha âñâkamkhi pamqîte
237 añihe egam appânam sampehâe dhuñe sarîram⁶ kaschi appâ-
nam jarehi appânam.
jahâ juññâim⁷ kañthâim havvavâho pamatthaati.
evam attasamâhic añihe vigimca koham avikampamâ-
ne imam viruddhâuyam sa pehâe dukkham ca jâna aduvâ
”gamçsam puñho phâsaim ca phâsae logam ca pâsa
viphañdamâham.”⁸ ||2|| je nivvudâ pâvehim kammehim añi-
janâ te viyâhiyâ. tamhâ ’tivijo no padisamjâlijjâ si tti
bemi. ||3||
taio uddesao.

âvilaе pavilaе nippilaе¹ caittâ puvvamasamjogam hicca
uvasamam; tamhâ avimañe vîre sârae samie sahito sayâ
240 jae. durañucaro maggo vîrânam añiyattagâmîhañ. vigimca
mamßasoniyam. ||1||
esa purise davie vîre âyâniijje viyâhic, je dhuñâi
samussayam vasittâ bañbhaceramsi ncttehim pa-
licchinnehim.² âyânasoyagañhie bâle avvocchinnabamdhâñ³
añabhikkamtasamjoe; tamamsi avijânao âñâce lâmbho⁴ n' atthi
tti bemi. ||2||
✓ jassa n'atthi purâ pacchâ, majjhe tassa kuo siyâ.
se hu pannâñamañte buddhe ârambhovarae samam eyam ti
pâsaha.
jenâ bamdhâñ vaham ghoram paritâvam ca dâruñam,
242 palicchimdiya vâhiragam ca soyam nikkammadañsi
iha macciehim.

¹ B uveh'. ² A vahetâ. ³ B log. ⁴ B añuvitiya. ⁵ A iti. ⁶ B sarîra-
gam. ⁷ MSS. nn. ⁸ B vipphe.

¹ A nipñlae. ² A °cha°. ³ A avvoch°. ⁴ B lâbho.

kammāṇī⁵ saphalam daṭṭhum taṭo nijjai vedavī. ||3||
 jo khalu bho vīrā samitā sahitā sayā jayā saṃghaṭadāmśino
 āhovarayā ahātahā logam uvehamāṇā pāṇam paḍīṇam dāhi-
 nam udīṇam iti saccamsi pariviciṭthimsu : sāhissāmo⁶ nāṇam
 vīrāṇam samitāṇam sahitāṇam sadā jatāṇam saṃghaṭadāmśi-
 nam ahovarayāṇam ahātahā logam samuppehamāṇāṇam.⁷
 kim atthi uvāhī⁸ pāsagassa ? na vijjai, n'atthi tti 244
 bemī. ||4|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

cauttham ajjhayaṇam.

sammattam samattam.

⁵ MSS. kammūnā. ⁶ A appāhō. ⁷ B uvveh?. ⁸ A uvahī.



P A M C A M A M A J J H A Y A N A M .

L O G A S Â R O .

Âvam̄tī keyâ "vam̄tī¹ loyam̄si vipparāmusam̄ti at̄thāe
 anaṭṭhāe vâ, etesu vipparāmusam̄ti, gurū se kâmâ, tao se
 mârassa am̄to; jao se mârassa am̄to, tao se dûre; n' eva se
 am̄to,² n' eva se dûre, se pâsaṭi phusitam iva kusage
 pa-nunnam nivaitam vâteriyam evam bâlassa jîvitam mam-
 dassa avijâṇato. kûrâiṇ kammâim bâle pakuvvamâne
 teṇa dukkheṇa mûḍhe vippariyâsam uveti³ moheṇa ga-
 bbbham maraṇâi ei. ēttha mohe puṇo puṇo samsayam parijâ-
 249 nao samsâre parinnâte bhavati; samsayam aparijâṇao samsâre
 aparinnâte bhavati. je chee, sâgâriyam na se⁴ sevae;⁵ kaṭṭu
 evam avijâṇao bîyâ⁶ maṇḍassa bâlayâ.⁷ laddhâ huratthâ
 padilehâ Agamcittâ âṇavejjâ âṇâsevaṇâe tti bemi. || 1 ||

pâsaha ege rûvesu giddhe parinijjamâne;⁸ ēttha phâse⁹
 puṇo puṇo.¹⁰ âvam̄tī keyâ "vam̄tī loyam̄si ârambhajîvî, etesu
 c'eva ârambhajîvî. ittha vi bâle paripaccamâne¹¹ ramati
 251 pâvehim kammehim asaraṇam sarâṇam ti manpamâne; iham
 egesim egacariyâ bhavati. || 2 || so bahukohe bahumâne
 bahumâc bahulobhe bahurate bahunade bahusadhe bahu-
 sam̄kappe âsavasakkî paliōcchinne uṭṭhitavâdâm pavayamâne.
 "mâ me kei addakkhû!" annâṇapamâyadoṣenam sayayam
 mûḍhe dhammam nâ 'bhijâṇati; at̄ṭâ payâ, mâṇava! kamma-
 koviyâ je aṇuvarayâ avijjâe parimokkham¹² âhû:¹³ âvat̄tam
 evam anupariyat̄amti tti bemi. || 3 || 1 ||
 padhamo uddesao.

Âvam̄tī keyâ "vam̄tī logam̄si¹ aṇârambhajîvî, etesu² c' eva
 254 aṇârambhajîvî. ēttho 'varaē tam jhosamâne ayam saṃdhî
 ti³ addakkhû,⁴ je imassa viggahassa ayam khaṇe tti annesî;

¹ A ke tâvam̄tī. ² A am̄te. ³ A eti, cf. II. 4. ³. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A seve.
⁶ B bîyâ. ⁷ Nâgârjuniyâs tu pâthanti: je khalu visae sevai sevittâ vâ nâ
 "loieï parena vâ putthô ninhavai ahavâ tam param saeṇa vâ dâsenâ (!) pâviṭthi-
 yareṇa vâ do...na vâ uvalimpijji. ⁸ B parinî. ⁹ Pâṭhântaram: mohe. ¹⁰ A adds
 samsayam parijâṇao. ¹¹ B parivacea". ¹² B pali". ¹³ B âhu.

¹ A logammi. ² A tesu. ³ B saṃdhî tti. ⁴ B ada".

esa magge âriehim pavedite. ||1|| uṭṭhite na pamâyae jâñittu dukkham patteyam sâyam. puḍhochaṇḍâ iha mânavâ ; puḍho dukkham paveditam. se avihimsamâne⁵ aṇavayamâne puṭṭho phâse vipaṇollae.⁶ esa samiyâ pariye viyâhiṭe. ||2|| jo asattâ pâvehim kammchim udâhu, te âyamkâ phusamti iti udâhu, dhîre⁷ te phâse puṭṭho 'hiyâsae. se puvvam p' eyam pacchâ p' eyam. bheuradhammam viddhamsaṇadhammam adhuvam anitiyan⁸ asâsayam cayâvacaiyam⁹ vipariṇâma- 257 dhammam ; pâsaha evam rûvasamândhim. samuvehamâñassa ekâyatanaṇayassa iha vippamukkassa n'atthi magge viraṭassa tti bemi. ||3|| âvamti keyâ "vamti logamsi¹ pariggahâvamti —se appam vâ bahum vâ aṇum vâ thûlam vâ cittamamtam vâ acittamamtam vâ—etcsu c' eva pariggahâvamti. evam ev' egesim mahabbhayam bhavati. logavittam ca nām uvehâo e/e samge avijñao : se suppaqlibuddham¹⁰ sūvanîyam ti naccâ purisâ paramacakkhû vipparakkamma ! etesu c'eva bâmbhaceram ti bemi. ||4|| 260

se suyam ca me ajjhaththaṁ ca me : bâmdhapamôkkho tujha ajjhaththe 'va, ettha virate anagâre dîharâyam titikkhae.

pamatte bahiyâ¹¹ pâsa appamatte¹² parivvac.

etam moṇam sammaṇaṇuvaṇâsijjâ si tti bemi. ||5|| 2||
bîo uddesao.

âvamti¹ keyâ "vamti logamsi apariggahâvamti, etesu c' eva apariggahâvamti. söccâ vai² mehâvî pamâliyâna nisâmiya. samitâe dhamme âriehim pavedite : jah' ettha mac saṇḍhî jhosie, evam annattha saṇḍhî³ dujjhosae bhavati. tamhâ bemi: no niñhavejja⁴ vîriyam. ||1|| je puvvuṭṭhâi, no pacchâ 262 nivâṭi ; je puvvuṭṭhâi, pacchâ nivâṭi,⁵ je no puvvuṭṭhâi, no pacchâ nivâṭi. se vi târisae siyâ, je parinnâya logam annesitâ.⁶ eyam niyâya muñiñâ paveditam. iha âṇâkamkhî pamâdie aṇihe puvvâvararâyam jayamâne sayâ sîlam sampehâe suniyâ bhave⁷ akâme ajhamijhe. imena c'eva jujjhâhi ! kim te jujjheṇa bajjhao ? juddhâriham khalu dullabham.

⁵ A ayah^o. ⁶ B °nunnae. ⁷ A vire. ⁸ B aṇiayam ⁹ A cayo^o. ¹⁰ A supa^o.

¹¹ A vahitâ. ¹² B °tto.

¹ A âvamti. ² A vatim Com. : vai tti sup-vyatyayena dvitîyârthe prathmâ. ³ A saṇḍhi. ⁴ B nihapijja. ⁵ B om. the last five words. ⁶ A aṇusiyâ, B aṇnesantî. Calc.: matvâ sritâ anveshati vâ. ⁷ A bhâve.

266 jah' ēttha kusalehim parinnāvivego bhāsie. cuc hu bāle gabbhāisu rajjati. ||2|| assiṁ c'eyam pavuccati rūvam̄si vā chaṇam̄si vā. se hu ege⁹ samviddhapahe muṇī annahā logam uvehamāne iti kammaṇ parinnāya savvaso se na himsati; samjamaṭi, no pagabbhaṭi. ||3|| uvehamāno patteyam sātam vanṇādesi nā "rabhe kamcaṇam savvaloe: egappamuhe vidisappaiṇe nivvinacārī arate payāsu. se vasumam savvasamannāgatapannāneṇam appāneṇam aka-
raṇijjam pāvam kammaṇ tam no annesi. jaṁ sammam ti
268 pāsahā, tam moṇam ti pāsahā; jaṁ moṇam ti pāsahā, tam sammam ti pāsahā. na inam sakkaṇ siqhilehim adijjamāne-
him guṇāsāhim¹⁰ vanḍkasamāyārchiṁ gāram āvasamte-
him. ||4|| muṇī moṇam samāyāe dhune sarīragam; paṇtam lūham¹¹ sevanti vīrā samattadamsino. esa
oham̄tare muṇī tiṇe mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. ||5||
3|| taio uddesao.

gāmāṇugāmam dūijjamānassa dujjātam dupparakkamtam
bhavati aviyattassa bhikkhuṇo. vayasā¹ vi ege coiyā² ku-
272 ppam̄ti māṇavā, unnayamāne ya nare mahatā moheṇa
mujjhati. ||1|| sambāhā bahave bhujjo duraikkammā ajāṇao
apāsao. eyam te mā hou. eyam kusalassa² dōmsaṇam.
taddiṭṭhiē tammōttie tappurakkāre tassannī tannivesaṇe³
jayavihārī cittanivāi paṇthanijjhāi balibāhire pāsiya pāṇe
gacchcjjā. ||2|| se abhikkamamāne pañkkamamāne⁴ samku-
camāno⁵ pasāremāne viṇiyatāmāne⁶ sampalimajjamāne⁷ ega-
yā guṇasamitassa riyato kāyasamphāsam aṇuciṇṇāegatiyā pāṇā
276 uddayaṇti: ihalogavedaṇavejjāvaḍiyam; jaṁ auṭṭikammam,⁸
tam parinnāya vivegam eti. evam̄ se appamāneṇa vivegam
kiṭṭati veyavī. ||3|| se pabhlūadaṇsi pabhlūaparinnāne uva-
samte samite sahīte sayā jao daṭṭhum vippadivedeti appānam:
kim esa jaṇo karissati? esa se paramārāme, jāo logam̄si⁹ itthio.¹⁰
muṇinā eyam paveditam. ||4|| ubbāhijjamāne gāmadhamme-
him avi nibbalāsae, avi omoyariyam kujjā, avi uḍḍham ṭhā-
nam ṭhācjjā, avi gāmāṇugāmam dūijjā, avi āhāram vōcchim-

⁸ B °ai. ⁹ B adds muṇī. ¹⁰ A sāṭehim. ¹¹ C adds ca, cf. 2. 5. § 3.

¹ B vaisā. ² A puiyā. ³ A tamni². ⁴ A pari². ⁵ B °kuce². ⁶ A om.
⁷ A sampaliv². ⁸ B auṭṭikayaṇ. ⁹ B logam̄mi. ¹⁰ B itthio (çloka !?).

dējjâ, avi cae itthîsu maṇam. puvvam̄ damḍâ, pacchâ phâsâ ; 278
 puvvam̄ phâsâ, pacchâ damḍâ : icc eṭe kalahâsamgakarâ bha-
 vam̄ti. padilehâo ḡamittâ ḡnâvējjâ aṇâsevaṇâc¹¹ tti bemi.
 se no¹² kâhie, no pâsanîo, no sampasârac,¹³ no mamâc,¹⁴ no
 kâtakirie. vaigute ajjhappasamvuḍe¹⁵ parivajjae sayâ pâ-
 vam̄. eyam̄ moṇam̄ samaṇuvâséjjâ si tti bemi. ||5||4||
 cauttho uddesao.

se bemi,¹ tam̄ jahâ : avi harade paṇipuṇne ciṭṭhaṭi samam̄si
 bhōme¹ uvasam̄tarae sârakkhamâne se ciṭṭhaṭi. so/ amajjhagato 281
 se pâsa savvato gutte, pâsa loe mahesiṇo, je ya pannâṇamam̄tâ
 pabuddhâ ḡarambhovaratâ sammam eyam̄ ti pâsaha : kâlassa
 kaṇkhâe parivvayaṇti² tti bemi. ||1||

vitigim̄chasamâvanneṇam appâṇeṇam̄ no labhaṭi samâhim̄.
 siyâ v' ege aṇugacchaṇti, siyâ v' ege aṇugacchaṇti aṇu-
 gacchaṇehim̄ aṇaṇugacchaṇâne³ kaham̄ na nivijje⁴ tam̄
 eva saccam̄ nîṣam̄kaṁ, jaṁ jiṇehim̄ paveditam̄. ||2||

saddhissa ṣam̄ samaṇunnassa sampavvayamâṇassa⁵ sami-
 yam̄⁶ ti mannamâṇassa egadâ samiyâ hoti, samiyam̄ ti 284
 mannamâṇassa egadâ asamiyâ hoti; asamiyam̄ ti manna-
 mâṇassa egadâ samiyâ hoti, asamiyam̄ ti mannamâṇassa egadâ
 asamiyâ hoti.⁷ samiyam̄ ti mannamâṇassa samiyâ vâ asamiyâ
 vâ samiyâ hoti uvehâe. asamiyam̄ ti mannamâṇassa samiyâ
 vâ asamiyâ vâ asamiyâ hoti uvehâe. uvehamâne aṇuvcha-
 mâṇam̄ bûyâ : uvhâhi samiyâc ! icc eva tattha samdhî jhosie
 bhavati. ||3||

se ut̄hiyassa ṭhiyassa gaṭim̄ samaṇupassaha,⁸ ēttha vi 287
 bâlabhâve appâṇam̄ no uvadâm̄sejjâ. tumam̄si nâma
 sacceva jaṁ haṇṭavvam̄ ti mannasi; tumam̄si nâma
 sacc eva jaṁ ajjâvetavvam̄ ti mannasi; tumam̄si nâma sacc
 eva jaṁ pariṭṭavvam̄ ti mannasi; evam̄ tam̄ ceva jaṁ
 parighēṭavvam̄ ti mannasi;⁹ evam̄ tam̄ ceva jaṁ uddave-
 yavvam̄ ti mannasi; amjū c' eyappaḍibuddha{jī}vî¹⁰ tamhâ na
 haṇṭâ na vi ghâyae. aṇusamvedaṇam appâṇeṇam̄ jaṁ

¹¹ A °nayâe. ¹² A always ṣo. ¹³ A °raṇie. ¹⁴ B mamâac, A mamâte.
¹⁵ A samp̄.

¹ AB adds ciṭṭhai. ² A parijjayam̄ti, B parivaṭ, C parivajjayam̄ti. ³ A °nâ.
⁴ B vv, A °va°, C vijjati. ⁵ B °pava°. ⁶ A om. ⁷ A eva bhavati. ⁸ B °pâsaha.
⁹ A om. this clause. ¹⁰ A cyampa°.

hamtavvam ti nà 'bhipatthae. ||4|| je âyâ, se vinnâyâ; je
289 vinnâyâ, se âyâ; jeña vijâñati, se âyâ, tam pañucca padisam-
khâc. esa¹¹ âyâvâči samiyâe pariyâe viyâhie tti bemi. ||5||5||
pancamo uddesao.

anâñâe ege sovatthâñâ, âñâe ege niruvatthâñâ: eyam te
mâ hou! eyam kusalassa damañam. tadditthiè tammöttie
tappurakkâre tassannî tannivesaṇe abhibhûya addakkhû,¹
anabhibhûte pahû² nirâlambaṇaṭâe. je maham avahîmaṇe
pavâneñam pavâdam jânejjâ sahasammaiyanâe paravâgaraneñam
annesim vâ amtie³ söccâ niddesam nà 'tivattcjâ⁴ mehâvî.
292 supađilehiya⁵ savvato savvayâc sammam eva samabhijâñiyâ.
ihâ "râmam parinnâya allinagutto parivvae.

niñthiyañthi vîro âgamenam sadâ parakkamejjâ si tti
bemi. ||1||

uddham soyâ ahe soyâ tiriyam soyâ viyâhiyâ |
ete soyâ viyakkhatâ jehim samgam ti pâsahâ ||

âvattham tu⁶ uvehâe ettha viramejja vedavî;
vinaçtu soyam, nikhamma, esa maham akammâ jâñati
pâsatî, pađilehâe nà 'vakamkhati. ||2||

295 iha âgatim gatim parinnâya acetî jâimarañassa vatta-
maggam⁷ vikkhâfarate savve sarâ niyat amti takkâ
jattha na vijjatî⁹ mañi tattha na gâhiyâ. oe appatiñthâ-
nassa kheyanne. ||3|| se na⁸ dîhe na⁸ hasse na vat e na
tamse na cauramse na parimandale na kiñhc¹⁰ na nîle na lohic
na halidde na sukkile na surabhigamdhe na durabhigamdhe
na titte na kađue na kasâe¹¹ na ambile na mahure¹² na
kakkhađe na maue na garue¹³ na lahuo na sîe na unhe¹⁰ na
niddhe na lukkhe na kâu na ruhe na samge na iththi na⁸
297 purise na⁸ annahâ. parinne sanne uvamâ na⁸ vijjai arûvi
sattâ apayassa payam n'atthi. se na⁸ sadde na rûve na
gamdhe na rase na phâse icc etâvamti tti bemi. ||4||6||
chañtho uddesao.

pancamam ajjhayañam.

logasâro samatto.

¹¹ B es.

¹ B ada'. ² B pabhû. ³ B om°. ⁴ B °jja°. ⁵ A °iyâ. ⁶ AB âvattham
eyam t'. ⁷ AB °magam. ⁸ A ñ'. ⁹ B vijjai. ¹⁰ B nh. ¹¹ A kasâyae.

¹² B adds va lavañe. ¹³ B guruc.

C H A T T H A M A J J I H A Y A N A M.

D H U T A M.

obujjhamaṇe iha māṇavesū agghāti¹ se nare² jass' imāo jāṭio savvāo³ supaḍilchiyāo⁴ bhavamti, agghāti se nāṇam² aṇelisam. se kiṭṭati tesim samuṭṭhiṭṭāṇam nikkhittadāṇḍāṇam samāhiyāṇam pannāṇamamṭāṇam iha⁵ muttimaggam. evam p⁶ ege mahāvīrā vipparikkamamti;⁷ pāsaha ege visiyyamāṇe⁸ aṇattapanne se bemi. ||1|| se jahā nāmae⁹ vi kumme harae viṇivitthacitte pacchannapalāse ummuggam¹⁰ se na² 300 labhāti, bhamjagā iva samnivesam² no² cayamti: evam p' ege aṇegarūvehim kulchim⁹ jāyā vi¹¹ rūvehim sattā kaluṇam thaṇamti; niḍāṇato te na² labhamti mōkkham. ||2|| aha pāsa tehim kulehim āyatāc jāyā :

gamḍī aduvā koṭṭhī rāyamṣī avamāriyam |
kāṇiyam jhimmiyam c'eva kuṇiyam khujiyam tahā ||i||
udarim ca pāsa mūyam¹² ca sūniyam ca gilāsiṇī¹³ |
vevuiṇ pīḍhasappiṇ ca silavayam¹⁴ madhumehaṇim ||ii||
solasa eṭe rogā akkhāyā aṇupuvvaso | 305
aha nām phusamti āyamkā phāsā ya asamamjasā ||iii||
maraṇam tesim sapehāe uvavāyam cavaṇam ca naccā |
paripāgām¹⁵ ca sapehāe tam suṇeha jahā tahā ||iv||

samti pāṇā amdhā tamasi viyāhiyā, tām eva saim asaim¹⁶ aiyacca uccāvace¹⁷ phāse padisamvedefi; buddhehim eyam paveditam. ||3|| samti pāṇā vāsagā rasagā udae udhayacarā ḡāṣagāmino pāṇā pāṇe kilesamti. pāsa loe mahabbhayam; bahudukkhā hu jaṁtavo. sattā kāmehim māṇavā abaleṇa 308 vadham¹⁸ gacchamti sarireṇa pabhamgureṇa. aṭṭe se bahudukkhe iti bāle pakuvvati. ee roge¹⁹ bahū naccā āurā paritāvāe? nā'lām pāsa, alām tav¹⁹ etehim! eyam

¹ B akkhāi. ² A ṣ. ³ A ṣāto. ⁴ B ṣīḍā. ⁵ A iham. ⁶ A pp. ⁷ B vipa. ⁸ B avasti. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ A umu. ¹¹ B om. ¹² A muttiṇi. ¹³ B ṣīṇi. ¹⁴ B sile. ¹⁵ A ṣaiṇi. ¹⁶ A pariyyam. ¹⁷ A asayaṇi. ¹⁸ A uccāvac. ¹⁹ A roe. ²⁰ B tava.

pâsa muñî mahabbhayam ! nâ 'ivâd'cijja kamcañam, âyâna bho ! sussûsa bho ! dhûyavâyañ pavedissâmi.²⁰ ||4|| iha khalu attattâe tehim tehim kulehim abhisecna abhisamâbhûtâ abhisamjâzâ abhinivvattâ abhisamvuḍḍlhâ²¹ abhisamâbuddhâ⁹ abhinikkhamtâ aṇupuvveña mahâmuñî. tam parikkamamtañ
 310 paridevamâñâ mâ ne² cayâhi iti²² te vadamtî. ||5|| chandovaniyâ ajjhovavannâ akkamadakârî jañagâ rudañti. atârise muñî ohamtarae, jañagâ jena vippajadlhâ. sarañam tattha no² sameñi. kiha nâma se tattha ramati? eyam nâñam sayâ samañuvâscijjâ si tti bemi. ||6||1||
 pañlhamo uddeśao.

âuram logam âyâe caittâ puvvasamjogam hicca uvasamam vasittâ bâmbhaceramsi vasu vâ aṇuvasu vâ jânittu dhammam ahâtahâ ah' ege tam acâti. kusilâ vattham padiggaham
 312 kambalam pâyapumichañam viusijjâ aṇupuvveña¹ aṇahiyâsemâñâ parisahe durahiyâsae. kâme mamâyamâñassa idâñim vâ muhutteñâ vâ aparimâñâe bhedo.² evam se amtarâiehim kâmchim âkevalichim avitiññâ³ c' eto. ||1|| ah' ege dhammam âyâe âdâñapabhitisu⁴ ppañihie care apaliyamâñe⁴ dadhe,⁵ savvam gehim⁶ parinnâya esa pañac mahâmuñî atiyacca savvato samgamañ, na maham atthi 'ti.⁷ iya⁸ ego aham añsi jayamâñe cõtha virañce aṇagâre savvato munide riyannte. je acele parivusito samcikkhai omoyariyâe, so
 314 akkuñthe va⁹ hae va⁹ lûsic va⁹ paliyam pakamtha aduvâ pakamtha atahehim saddaphâschim. iya⁸ samkhâc egatare annañare abhinnâya titikkhamâñe parivvac¹⁰ je ya¹¹ hirî, je u¹² ahirîmâñe. cêccâ savvam visöttiyam samphâse phâse samiyadamsañe. ||3|| ee bho naginâ vuttâ, je logamsi aṇâgamañadhammino âñâc mâmagañ dhammam. esa uttaravâe iha¹³ mânavâñam viyâhic. cõtha 'varae tam jhosamâñe âyâñijjam parinnâya pariyâcenañ vigimñcati. iham egesim egacariyâ
 317 tatth' itarâ iyarehim kulehim suddhesañâe savvesañâe se mehâvî parivvae; subbhim vâ aduvâ¹⁴ dubbhim, aduvâ

²⁰ A pavedayissâmi. ²¹ A abhisamtuḍḍlhâ. ²² B ia.

¹ B ñam. ² B bhee. ³ B avaitinnâ, A nn. ⁴ B app. ⁵ A dadhâ. ⁶ B giddhiñ. ⁷ B atthi tti. ⁸ A iti. ⁹ B vâ. ¹⁰ A cc. ¹¹ AB a. ¹² B om. ¹³ A idha. ¹⁴ A ahavâ.

tattha bheravâ pâñâ pâñe kilesamti te phâse puñho
vîre ahiyâsejjâ¹⁵ si tti bemi. ||4|| 2||
 bii o uddesao.

eyam khu muñi âyânam sayâ suakkhâyadhamme vidhûtu-
kappe nijjhosaittâ.¹ je acele parivusie, tassa ñam bhikkhussa
no evam bhavai: parijunne me vatthe, vatthañ jâissâmi,
suttam jâissâmi, sûñm jâissâmi, *sañdhissâmi, sivvissâmi,²
vukkasissâmi, parihissâmi, pânuñissâmi. ||1|| aduvâ tattha 319
parakkamamtañ bhutto acelañ tañaphâsâ phusamti, sîya-
phâsâ phusamti, tcophâsâ phusamti, dññsamasagaphâsâ phu-
samti; egayare annayare virûvarûve phâse ahiyâseti acele
lâghavam âgamamîne.³ tave se abhisamannâgatê bhavati.
jah' eyam bhagavañ paveditam, tam eva abhisameccâ
savvato savvattâc⁴ sañmattam eva samabhijâniyâ. evam
tesim mahâvîrânam cirarâtam⁵ puvvâñm vâsâñm rîyamâñ-
nam daviyâñam pâsa ahiyâsiyam;⁶ âga/apannâññam kisâ bâhâ
bhavantri payañue ya mamsasonie. vissemîñ⁷ kattu parinnâ- 321
ya esa tinne mutte virac viyâhie tti bemi. ||2|| virayam bhi-
kkhuñ rîyamtam cirarâtosiyam arañ tattha kim vidhârae?
sañdhemâñe samuññite: jahâ se dîve asamdiñce, evam se
dhamme âriyapadesic.⁸ te añavakampkhamâñ pâññ añativâc-
mânâ daiyâ⁹ medhâviño paññiyâ. evam tesim bhagavato
añuññhâne; jahâ se diyâ poe, evam te sissâ diyâ ya râo ya
añupuvvenam vâiya tti bemi. ||3|| 3||
 taio uddesao.

evam te sissâ diyâ ya râo ya añupuvvenam vâiñ tehim
mahâvirehim pannâñamamtehim¹ tesim 'tie pannâñam uva-
labbha. ² hicca uvasamam phârusiyam³ samâñdiyanamti. va-
sittâ bambhaceramsi âñam tañ no tti mannamâññâ âghâyan
tu söccâ nisamma samañunnâ jîvissâmo ege nikkhamma te
usambhavamta vidajjhamâññâ kâmchim giddhâ ajjhovavannâ

¹⁵ A hiyâsejjâ.

¹ A ñ. ² B siv. ³ Nâgârjunâsyâs tu pathanti: evam khalu sc uvagarupalâ-
ghâviyam tavuñ kamnakkhayakârañam kareti. ⁴ A savvatac. ⁵ B *râñm.
⁶ A hiy. ⁷ A ñ. ⁸ A âriyadesic. ⁹ A datiyâ.

¹ A tesam. ² pâthântaram vâ: heccâ uvasamamamthâ h' ege phârusiyam
samâñruñamti. ³ A pharusiyam.

samâhim âghâtam ajhosayamtâ³ satthâram evam
pharusam vadamtî. sîlamamtâ uvasamtâ samkhâe rîya-
mânâ, asîlâ anuvayamânassa bitiyâ mañdassa bâlayâ.⁴ niyat-
mânâ v' ege âyâragoyaram âikkhamti.⁵ nânabbhaṭṭhâ damsa-
328 nalûsiño namamânâ ege jîviyam vippariñamemti.⁶ putthâ v'
ege niyatamtî jîviyass' eva kâraṇâ. nikhamtam pi-
tesim dunnikkhamtam bhavati. ||1|| bâla vayanijjâ⁷ hu te
narâ puṇo puṇo jâtîm pagappemti.⁸ ahe sambhavamtâ⁹
viddâyamânâ aham amsi 'ti viukkase; udâsiṇe pharusam
vayaṇti. paliyam pagamthe aduvâ pagamthe atahchim. tam
mehâvî jânçjjâ dhammad. ahammaṭṭhî tumam si nâmâ
330 bâle ârambhaṭṭhî anuvayamânê: haṇa pâne! ghâṭamânê
haṇao yâvi samaṇujânamîne¹⁰: ghore dhamme udîrîte; uvehai
nâm anâñâe, esa visanñe vitamde¹¹ viyâhie. tti bemi. ||2||

kim aṇeṇa bho yaṇeṇa karissâmi tti mannamânâ evam ege¹²
vidittâ¹³ mâtaram piyaram¹⁴ hâccâ nâyao pariggaham; vîrâya-
mânâ¹⁵ samutthâe avihimsâ suvvatâ damtâ pâsa¹⁶ dîne;
uppaie pañivayamânê. vasaṭṭâ kâyarâ jaṇâ lûsagâ bhavamti.
aham egesim siloe pâvae bhavati: se samaṇavibbhâmte 2
332 pâsâ' ege samannâgatêhim¹⁷ asamannâgate namamânehiñ
anamamânê virateliñ avirate daviehim addavie. abhisam-
mêccâ pamâdie mehâvî niṭhiyatthe vîre âgamenam sayâ
parakkamêjjâ si tti bemi. ||3|| 4

cauttho uddesao.

47417

se gihesu vâ gibamtaresu vâ gâmesu vâ gâmaṇtaresu vâ
nagaresu vâ nagaramtaresu vâ jaṇavaesu vâ jaṇavayamtaresu
vâ samtegaiyâ jaṇâ lûsagâ bhavamti, aduvâ phâsâ phusamti.
te phâse phuṭṭho vîro ahiyâsae.¹ ||1|| oe samiyadamsane
dayam logassa jâṇittâ pâṇnam padînam². dâhiṇam udîṇam
335 âikkhe vibhae kitte vedavî.³ se utthitesu vâ anuttithitesu vâ

³ A ajo^o. ⁴ B bâliyâ. ⁵ A âti^o. ⁶ B vipari^o, A °amti. ⁷ B vain^o. ⁸ B pa-
kappimti. ⁹ A °to. ¹⁰ B °mâne. ¹¹ B viaddé. ¹² B pege. ¹³ B cauttâ.
¹⁴ Nâgârjuniyâs tu pathanti: samaṇâ bhavissâmo anagârâ akimcañâ aputtâ
apasiñ ahimsagâ suvvayâ damtâ paradattabhoino pâvam kammañi karessâmo
samutthâe. ¹⁵ A °ne. ¹⁶ B passa. ¹⁷ B adds saha.

¹ A hiy^o. ² A pañinam. ³ Nâgârjuniyâs tu pathanti: je khalu bhikkhû
bahussue vajjhâganie âharaṇaheo kusalo dharmakahâladdhisampanno khettam
kâlam purisam samâsaja kah' eyam purise karṇ vâ darisaṇam abhisampanno
evam puṇa jâtie pabhu dhammadassa âghavittae.

sussūsamāñesu pvedae. ||2|| sam̄tim viratim uvasamam
 nivvāñam soyam⁴ ajjaviyam maddaviyam lāghaviyam anati-
 vattiya⁵ savvesim pāññam savvesim bhūñam savvesim jīvā-
 ñam savvesim sattāñam añuvii bhikkhudhammam āikkhējjā.
 ||3|| añuvii bhikkhuddhammam āikkhamāne no attāñam
 āsādējjā, no pāram āsādējjā, no annāim pāññim bhūtāim
 jīvāim sattāim āsādējjā. se anāsāyae anāsāyamāne vajjhama- 337
 ñam pāññam bhūñam jīvāñam sattāñam, jahā se dīve
 asamdiñe, evam se bhavati sarañam mahāmuñi. ||4|| evam
 se utthie thiyyappā añihe acale abahilese parivvae:

samkhāya⁶ pesalam dhammaditthimam parinivvuqe |
 tamhā samgām ti pāsañhā gañthehim gañhiyā narā. ||

visannā kāmakkam̄tā, tumhā lūhāno parivittasējjā. jass'
 ime ārambhā savvato savvattāe suparinnāyā bhavam̄ti, jass'
 ime lūsiño no parivittasam̄ti se vañtā koham̄ ca māñam̄
 ca māyam̄ ca lobham̄ ca esa tuṭṭe⁷ viyāhic tti bemi. ||5|| 340
 kāyassa viāghā⁸ esa samgāmasise viyāhie. se hu pārañgame
 muñi avihammamāne phalagāvatātthī kālovañce kamkhējjā
 kālam̄ jāva sarīrabhedō tti bemi. ||6|| 5||

pamcamo uddesao.

chattham ajjhayañam.

dhūtam̄ samattam̄.

⁴ A soviyam. ⁵ MSS. īyam, Comm.=anatipatya. ⁶ A samkhāta. ⁷ AC tiuṭṭe.
⁸ AB viāvā.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

M A H Â P A R I N N Â.

se bemi: samañunnassa vâ asamañunnassa vâ asañam vâ
 pâñam vâ khâimam vâ sâimam vâ vattham vâ pañiggahañ¹
 vâ pâyapumchañam vâ no pâcjjâ no nimamtijjâ no kujjâ
 veýavañiyam parañi âdhlâyamîne tti bemi. ||1|| dhuvam²
 346 c' eyam jâncjjâ asañam vâ jâra³ pâyapumchañam vâ labhiya⁴
 no labhiya,⁴ bhumiya⁴ no bhumiya⁴ pamtham viyattûna
 viukkamma¹¹ vibhattam dhammam jhosemâne samemâne
 palemâne⁵ pâcjjâ nimamtijjâ kujjâ veýavañiyam param anâ-
 dhlâyamîne tti bemi. ||2|| iham egesim âyâragoyare no suñi-
 samte bhavati. to iha ârambhâthi añuvayamâñâ;⁶ haña
 pâne; ghâyamâñâ hañao âvi samañujâñamîñâ,⁷ aduvâ
 adinnam âiyamti, aduvâ väyâo vippaumjanmti; tam jahâ: atthi
 loe, n'atthi loe; dhuve loe, adhuve loc; sâie loc, anâie loe;
 349 sapajjavasic loe, apajjavasie loe; sukañe tti vâ, dukkade tti vâ;
 kallâne ti⁸ vâ, pâvae⁹ ti vâ; sâdhû ti⁸ vâ, asâdhû ti⁸ vâ;
 siddhî ti⁸ vâ, asiddhî ti⁸ vâ; nirae ti⁸ vâ, anirae ti⁸ vâ—jañ
 inamvipañivannâ mâmagan dhammam pannavemâñâ¹⁰ ñttha
 vi jâñâ¹¹ akasmât. evam tesim no suyakkhâe no supannatte
 dhamme bhavati; se jah' eyam bhagavatâ puceñitam âsupanne-
 ñam jâñayâ pâsayâ; aduvâ gutti vaogoyerassa tti bemi. ||3||
 savvattha sammayam pâvam, tam eva uvâñikkamma esa
 351 maham vivege viyâhie. gâme vâ aduvâ ranne, n'eva gâme
 n'eva ranne dhammam âyâaha paveiyam. mâhañenâ
 matimayâ jâmâ tinni udâhiyâ, jesu ime âriyâ sam-
 bujjhamâñâ samutthiâ nivvuyâ pâvehim kammehim anidâñâ
 te viyâhiyâ. ||4|| udâhañ aham tiriyan disâsu savvao
 savvâvamti ca ñam pañikkam¹ jîvehim kammasamârambhe
 ñam; tam parinnâya mehâvî n'eva sayam eehim kâehim
 damdam samârambhâjjâ, n' ev' annehim eehim kâehim

¹ A pari^o. ² A dhuvam. ³ A full phrase. ⁴ AB iyâ. ⁵ B vale^o. ⁶ B °mâne.⁷ A adds ahañao. ⁸ B tti preceded by the short vowel. ⁹ B pâve. ¹⁰ A °ñe.¹¹ BC jâñcha.

damḍam samārambhāvčjjā, n' ev' anne eehim¹¹ kāheim
 damḍam samārambhāmte vi samaṇujānčjjā; je¹² v' anne 353
 eehim kāohim damḍam samārambhāmti, tesim vayam lajjāmo.
 tam parinnāya mehāvī tam vā damḍam annaṇ vā damḍam no
 damḍam bhidamḍam samārambhāvčjjā si tti bemi. ||5||1||
 padhamo uddesao.

se .bhikkhū parakkamejja vā ciṭṭhejja vā nisiejja vā
 tuyatṭejja vā susāṇamsi vā sunnāgāramsi vā giriguhamsi vā
 rukkhamūlamsi vā kumbhārāyayaṇamsi vā hurathā vā kahim
 ei vihararamāṇam tam bhikkhum uvasamkamittu gāhāvatī
 būyā: āusamto¹ samaṇā! aham khalu tava atṭhāe asaṇam vā 4 354
 vattham vā padiggaham vā kaṇṭbalam vā pāyapumchaṇam vā
 pāṇāim bhūtāim jīvāim sattāim samārabba samuddissa
 kīyam pāmiceam acchejjam anisaṭṭham abhihaḍam āhaṭtu
 cctemi, āvasaham vā samussināmi; se bhūmijaha, vasaha! ||1||
 āusamto¹ samaṇā! bhikkhū² tam² gāhāvatīm samaṇasam
 savayasam padiyāikkhe: āusamto gāhāvatī!³ no khalu te
 vayaṇam ādhāmi,⁴ no khalu to vayaṇam parijānāmi, jo tumam
 mama atṭhāe asaṇam vā 4⁵ vattham vā 4⁵ pāṇāim 4⁵ samārabba 356
 samuddissa kīyam pāmiceam acchejjam anisaṭṭham abhiha-
 ḍam āhaṭtu cetesi, āvasaham samussināsi. se virato āuso
 gāhāvatī eyassā 'karaṇāc.⁶ ||2|| se bhikkhū parakkamejja
 vā jāva hurathā vā kahimci vihararamāṇam tam bhikkhum
 uvasamkamittu gāhāvatī āyagatāe pehāe asaṇam vā 4⁵ vattham
 vā 4⁵ pāṇāim 4 samārabba jāva āhaṭtu ceteti, āvasaham vā
 samussināe,⁷ tam bhikkhum parighāscum.⁸ tam ca bhikkhū 357
 jānejjā sahasammaiyāe⁹ paravāgaranēṇam annesiṇ vā soccā:
 ayan khalu gāhāvatī¹⁰ mama atṭhāe asaṇam vā 4 vattham vā
 4⁵ pāṇāim vā 4 samārabba jāva āhaṭtu ceteti, āvasaham vā
 vā samussināti.¹⁰ tam ca bhikkhū padilehāe āgamettā āṇa-
 vejjā anāsevanāe tti bemi. ||3|| bhikkhum ca khalu puṭṭhā
 vā apuṭṭhā vā, je imo āhacca gaṇṭhā phusamti, se hamtā
 haṇaha, khaṇaha, chīḍaha, dahaha, pacaha, ālumpaha,
 vilumpaha, sahasakkāreha,¹¹ vipparāmusaha! te phāse 358

¹¹ A annehim. ¹² A no.

¹ MSS. āusambo. ² A tam bhikkhum. ³ A °im. ⁴ B ādhāemi.
⁵ B hva 4. ⁶ B kāraṇayāe. ⁷ B °pati. ⁸ B °settum; add ahivāscum or a similar
 word. ⁹ B °mutiyāe. ¹⁰ A no t. ¹¹ B °sākāreha.

puṭṭho vîro ahiyâsae, aduvâ âyâragoyaram âikkhe takkiyâ
 ñam aŋelisaŋ, aduvâ vaigutîle goyarassa aŋupuvvenam
 sammaŋ paŋilchâo âyagutte. buddhehim eyam paveditam :
 se samaŋunne asamaŋunnassa asaŋam vâ 4¹² vattham vâ 4 no
 pâejjâ, no nimamtejjâ, no kujjâ veyâvaḍiyam param âdhâya-
 mîne tti bemi. ||4|| dhammam âyânaha paveditam mâhaŋe-
 nam matimayâ : samaŋunne samaŋunnassa asaŋam vâ 4
 360 vattham vâ 4 pâejjâ, nimamtejjâ, kujjâ veyâvaḍiyam param
 âdhâyamîne tti bemi. ||5|| 2||
 biio uddesao.

majjhimeŋam vayasâ vi ege sambujjhamaŋâ samuṭṭhitâ
 soccâ medhâvî vayaŋam pamâlyâŋam nisâmittâ.¹ samiyâe
 dhamme âriehim pavedite. te aŋavakanlkhamaŋâ aŋativâ-
 temâŋâ apariggahamaŋâ. no pariggahavamtî² savvâvamtî²
 ca ñam logaŋsi nihâya daŋdaŋ³ pânehiŋ pâvam kammaŋ
 akuvvamâne esa mahâŋ agamthe viyâhie. ||1|| oe jutimamitassa⁴
 khe/annc uvavâyam cavaŋam ca naccâ âhârovacayâ dehâ
 362 parîsaŋapabhaŋgurâ. pâsah' ego savviŋdiehim parigi-
 läyamânehim oe dayam dayati ; je saŋnihâŋasatthassa khe-
 yanne se bhikkhû kâlanne balanne⁵ mâyanne⁵ khaŋanne⁵
 viŋayanne⁵ samayanne⁵ pariggaham amaimâyamîne kâlo
 'nuṭṭhâi apaŋlinne duhao chettâ niyâti. ||2|| tam bhikkhum
 siyaphâsaŋivevamâŋagâtam⁶ uvasaŋkamittu gâhâvatî bû-
 yâ : âusaŋto samaŋâ ! no khalu te gâmad/ammâ uvvâhamti ?
 âusaŋto gâhâvâ/ ! no khalu mama gâmadhaŋmâ uvvâhamti.
 364 siyaphâsaŋ ca no khalu ahaŋ saŋcâceni ahiyâsettae ; no khalu
 me kappati agaŋikâyam ujjâlettae pajjâlëttæ vâ kâyam âyâ-
 vëttæ vâ payâvëttæ vâ, annesim vâ vayaŋâo. siyâ s' evam va-
 ðamitassa paro agaŋikâyam ujjâlëttâ pajjâlëttâ âyâvejja⁷ vâ
 payâvëjja⁷ vâ. tam ca bhikkhû paŋilchâe âgamettâ âŋavejja
 aŋâsevanâe tti bemi. ||3|| 3||
 taio uddesao.

je bhikkhû tihim vatthehim parivusite¹ pâyacautthehim,

¹² A om.

¹ B nisâmiyâ. ² B °i. ³ B qâ. ⁴ MSS. jj. ⁵ MSS. nh. ⁶ A °veya°
 B parîve°. ⁷ B °â. B pariosite pada°.

tassa ḥam no evam bhavati: cauttham vattham jāissāmi. se ahesaṇijjāim jāejjā, ahāpariggahiyāim vatthāim dhārejjā, no 366 dhoṭejjā,² no raejjā,³ no dhotarattāim vatthāim dhārejjā, apaliumcamāne⁴ gāmaṇitaresu omacelie. eyam⁵ khu vattha-dhārissa sāmaggiyam. aha puṇa evam jānejjā: uvātikkamte⁶ khalu hemamte, gimhe paṭivanne; alāparijuṇṇāim vatthāim pariṭṭhavettā aduvā samītaruttare, aduvā omacelae,⁷ aduvā egasādē, aduvā acele lāghaviyam āgamamīno. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati. jam e/ām bhagavaṭā paveditam, tam eva abhisameccā savvato 367 savvayāc⁸ samattam eva samabhijāṇiyā. ||1|| jassa ḥam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: puṭṭho khalu aham aṇsi, nā 'lam aham⁹ aṇsi⁹ siyaphāsam aliyāscttae,¹⁰ se vasunam savvasamannāgatapannāṇenam appāṇenam kei akaraṇayāe¹¹ āvatṭe. tavassiṇo hu tam seyam¹² jam ege vihamādie. taṭṭhā 'vi tassa kālapariyāc se vi tattha viyaṇṭikārae. icc etaṇ¹² vimohāyatānam hiyan suhaṇ khamam nissoyasam āṇugāmīyam ti bemi. ||2|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

je bhikkhū dohiṇ vatthehim paribusite pāṭatatiehim, tassa 370 ḥam no evam bhavati: tatīyan vattham jāissāmi. se ahesaṇijjāim vatthāim jāejjā jāra eyam khu¹ tassa bhikkhussa sāmaggiyam. aha puṇa evam jānejjā: uvātikkamte khalu hemamte, gimhe paṭivanne; alāparijuṇṇāim² vatthāim pariṭṭhavejjā, ahāparijuṇṇāim vatthāim pariṭṭhavettā aduvā³ samītaruttare,³ aduvā egasādē, aduvā acele lāghaviyam āgamamīno. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati. jam⁴ eyam bhagavatā paveditam, tam eva abhisameccā savvato savvayāc⁵ samattam eva sama- 371 bhijāṇiyā.⁶ jassa ḥam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: puṭṭho abalo aham aṇsi, nā 'lam aham aṇsi gihāṇitarasamkamaṇam bhikkhāyariyam gamaṇāe. ||1|| se evam vadāṇtassa paro abhihaḍam asaṇam vā 4 āhaṭṭu dalaejjā. se puvvām eva

² A dhoejjā. ³ B om. ⁴ B °no. ⁵ A evam. ⁶ A uvātikkamte. ⁷ A avama°, B °le. ⁸ B savvattāe. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B adhi°, A °settæ. ¹¹ B keti akaraṇādē, A āuddhē. ¹² B se tam.

¹ B khalu. ² B adhā°. ³ A om. B adds aduvā omacele. ⁴ B jadh. ⁵ B savvattāe. ⁶ A °ṇayā, B °ṇitā.

âlocjjâ : âusamto gâhâvaśi ! no khalu me kappati abhihađo
asane vâ 4 bhottae vâ pâyae vâ anne vâ tahappagâre.⁶ ||2||
jassa nâm bhikkhussa ayam pagappe : aham ca khalu pađi-
372 unatto⁷ apadinnattechîp⁷ gilâno agilâñchiip abhikamkha sâ-
hammiehiip kíramânam voyâvadiyam sâijjissâmi⁸; aham câvi
khalu apadinnatto⁷ pađinnattassa,⁷ agilâno gilâñassa abhikam-
kha sâdhanmîyassa kujjâ veyâvadiyan karapâe. ||3|| âhattu
parinnañ⁹ ânakkhessâmi âhađam ca sâijjissâmi⁸; âhattu
parinnañ⁹ ânakkhessâmi âhađam ca no sâijjissâmi⁸; âhattu
parinnañ⁹ no ânakkhessâmi âhađam ca sâijjissâmi⁸; âhattu
374 parinnañ⁹ no ânakkhessâmi âhađam ca no sâijjissâmi.⁸ evam
se a/hâkititam² eva dhammañ samabhijânamâne samte virate
susamâhitalesse. tatthâ 'vi tassa kâlapariyâe so tattha viamti-
kâræ.¹⁰ ice etam vimohâyañam hiyan suhañ khamam
nisseyasam¹¹ ânugâmyam ti bemi. ||4||5||
pañcamo uddesao.

je bhikkhû egeña vattheṇa parivusi/e pâyabitieṇa, tassa no
evam bhavati: bitiyam vattham jâissâmi. se ahesanijjam¹
vattham jâcjjâ, a/hâpariggahitam vattham dhârejjâ jâra
gimhe pađivanne; ahâparijñam vattham paritâhavejjâ,
375 aduvâ egasâde, aduvâ acelo lâghaviyam âgamamânihe jâra
samattam eva samabhijâniyâ. jassa nâm bhikkhussa evam
bhavati: ego aham amisi, no me atthi koi na yâ'ham avi
kassai—evam sa egâñiyam² eva appâñam samabhijâñçjjâ
lâghaviyam âgamamânihe. tave se abhisamannâgate bhavati.
jah' eyam bhagavañ paveditam, tam eva abhisamreccâ savva-
to savvayâe³ samattam eva samabhijâniyâ. ||1|| se bhikkhû vâ
376 bhikkhuñi vâ asañam vâ 4 âhâremâne no vâmâo hañuyâo dâ-
hiñam hañuyam samcârejjâ âsâemânihe⁴ dâhiñâo⁵ vâ hañuyâo⁵
vâmâm hañuyam no samcârejjâ âsâemânihe, amâsâemânihe lâgha-
viyam âgamamânihe.⁶ tave se abhisamannâgate bhavati. jah'
eyam bhagavañ paveditam, tam eva abhisameccâ savvato

⁶ B eyapp'.—pâthântaram vâ: gâhâvatî uvasampakmittu bûyâ: âusamto
samam! anam nâm tava atthâe asañam vâ 4 abhihađam dalâmi. se purvâm
eva jâpejjâ. âusamto gâhâvn! jannam tumam manam atthâe asañam vâ 4
bhottae vâ payae vâ anne vâ tahappagâre. ⁷ A padin⁹. ⁸ A sâti⁹. ⁹ A nñ.
¹⁰ B viamti. ¹¹ A niscesam.

¹ A adh⁹. ² B egâñiyam. ³ B utâe. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B âto. ⁶ A mânø.

savvayāe³ samattam eva samabhijāniyā. ||2|| jassa नाम् bhikkhussa evam् bhavati : se gilāmi ca khalu aham् imam̄mi samae imam् sarīragam् aṇupuvvena parivahittae, se aṇupuvvenam⁷ अहारम् samvattejjā, aṇupuvvenam⁷ अहारम् 377 samvattejjā kasāe pataue⁸ kiccā samāhiyacce phalagāvataṭṭhī utthāya bhikkhū abhinivuḍacce. ||3|| aṇupavisittā gāmam् vā nagaram् vā kheḍam् vā kabbadām vā maḍam̄bam् vā paṭṭanam् vā doṇamuhām् vā ḡaram् vā ḥasamam् vā samnivesam् vā nigamam् vā rāyāhāṇīm vā taṇāim jācjjā, taṇāim jācttā se ttam āyāc egam̄fam avakka-mejjā, egam̄tam avakkamittā appamde appapāue appabie appahario appose appudae⁹ apputtīngapanagadagamaṭṭiyamakkaḍāsamṭānae padilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 taṇāim 379 samtharejjā, samtharēttā ettha vi samei ittiriyan् kujjā. ||4|| tam saccam : saccavādī oe tiṇe chinnakahāṇikahe ḫīṭatthe aṇātīte cccāṇa bheduram kāyam samvidlunija virūvaruve parisahovasagge assim vissambhaṇayā bheravam aṇucinnetattha vi tassa kālapariyā se tattha viamṭakārae.¹⁰ icc etam vimohāyataṇam hiyam suham khamam nisseyasam aṇugāmīyam ti bemi. ||5|| 6||

chaṭṭho uddeśao.

je bhikkhū acele parivusite, tassa नाम् evam् bhavati : cāemī aham tanaphāsam ahiyāsettae,¹ siyaphāsam ahiyāsettae, 382 teuphāsam ahisāyettæ, daṇsamasaगaphāsam ahiyāsettae, egatare annatare¹ virūvaruve phāse ahiyāsettae, hiripāḍicchādaṇam ca 'ham² no³ samcāemī ahiyāsettae.² evam se kappati kaḍibandhaṇam dhāritta. aduvā tattha parukkamamtaṇ bhujjo acelam tanaphāsā phusam̄ti, siyaphāsā phusam̄ti, teuphāsā phusam̄ti, daṇsamasaगaphāsā phusam̄ti, egatare annatare virūvaruve phāso ahiyāseti acele lāghaviyam ḡamamīne. tave 383 se abhisamannāgate bhavati. jaḥ' etam bhagava/à paveditaṇ iāra tam eva abhisamēcā savvaso savvattāe samattam eva samabhijāniyā. ||1|| jassa नाम् bhikkhussa evam् bhavati : aham ca khalu annesim bhikkhūṇam asaṇam 4 अहत्तु

⁷ BC अनुपव्वेणा. ⁸ B payaṇu. ⁹ B appodae. ¹⁰ B viamṭi².

¹ A om. ² B om. ³ B न.

dalaissâmi, âhađam ca sâjjissâmi:⁴ jassa ḥam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: aham ca khalu annesiṁ bhikkhûṇam asanam 4 āhaṭṭu dalaissâmi, âhađam ca no³ sâjjissâmi; jassa ḥam etc . . . asanam 4 āhaṭṭu no³ dâsâmi,⁵ âhađam ca sâjjissâmi; jassa ḥam etc . . . asanam 4 āhaṭṭu no⁴ dâsâmi, âhađam ca no sâjjissâmi; ||2|| aham ca khalu teñam ahâ/iritteñam ahesanijjenam ahâpariggahieñam asanenam vâ 4 abhikamkha sâhammiyassa kujjâ veyâvadiyam karanâe; aham câvi teñam ahâtirteñam ahesanijjenam ahâpariggahienam asanenam 4. abhikamkha sâhammichiñ kîramânam veyâvadiyam sâjjissâ-
384 mi. ||3|| lâghaviyam âgamamîne jâra samattam eva samabhi-
jâniyâ. ||4|| jassa ḥam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: se gilâmi,
na khalu aham imammi same imam sarîragam anupuvveñā
parivahittae etc. (6 § 3-5). ti bemi ||5||7||
sattamo uddeśao.

anupuvveñam vimohâim jâim dhîrâ samâsajja |
vasumamto matimamto savvam naccâ anclisam ||i||
duviham pi vidittâ ḥam buddhâ dhammassa pâragâ |
anupuvviya¹ sañkhâe kammunâu tiuṭati² ||ii||
kasâe payanue kicca appâhâro titikkhae | .
387 aha bhikkhû gilâcjjâ âhârass' eva amtiyam ||iii||
jîviyam nâ 'bhikamkhejjâ marañam no vi patthae |
duhato vi na sajjejjâ jîvite marañe tahâ ||iv||
majjhathho nijjarâphê samâhim anupâlæ |
amto bahim viosajja ajjhaththam suddham esae ||v||
jam kiñc' uvakkamam jâne âukkhemassa-m-appaño |
tass' eva antaraddhâo khippam sikkhejja parandic ||vi||
gâme vâ aduvâ râpno thamđilam padilehiyâ |
appapâñam tu vinnâya tañâim samthare munî ||vii||
anâhâro tuyattejjâ puṭṭho tatth' ahiyâsae |
nâ' tivelam uvacare mânussehi³ vi puṭṭhavam ||viii||
samsappagâ ya je pâñâ je ya uḍḍham ahecarâ |
bhumiñamti⁴ mañsam⁵ soñitam na chañe na pamajjae ||ix||
pâñâ deham vihiñsamti thâñâo na viubbhame |
âsavehim vivitthiñ tippamâno 'hiyâsae ||x||

⁴ B sâti^o always. ⁵ B dalaissâmi.

¹ B °vii. ² B °fî, pâṭhântaram tiuṭtha. ³ A ma°, AB °hiñ. ⁴ B °te. ⁵ A sam.

gam̄thchim vivitthim âukâlassa pârac |
 paggahitataram⁶ c' etam davyassa viyâñato ||xi||
 ayam se avare dhamme Nâyaputteñā sâhie |
 âyavajjam pañiyâram vijahejjâ tidhâ tidhâ ||xii||
 hariesu na nivajjejjâ thamđilam muniyâ sae |
 viosejja añjhâro puttho tatth' ahiyâsao ||xiii||
 iñdihim gilâyamto samiyañ âhare munî |
 tahâ 'vi se agarâhe acale je samâhiñe ||xiv||
 abhikkame pañikkame sam̄kucae⁷ pasârao |
 kâyasâhâranatthâe⁸ ettha⁹ vâ vi accyañe ||xv||
 parikkame parikilamte aduvâ ciñthe ahâyate |
 thâneñā parikilamte nisiejjâ ya amtaso ||xvi||
 âsiñe 'ñelisam¹⁰ maranam iñdiyâpi samîrac |
 kolâvâsam samâsajjâ¹¹ vitahañ pâduresae¹² ||xvii||
 jao vajjam samuppajje na tattha avalam̄bae |
 tato ukkasc appânam savve phâse 'hiyâsae ||xviii||
 ayam câ "yatatare siyâ jo¹³ evam anupâlae |
 savvagâñanirodhe vi thâñâo na viubbhame ||xix||
 ayam se uttame dhamme puvvatthâñassa paggahe |
 aciram padilehittâ vihare ciñha mâhañe ||xx||
 acittam tu samâsajja thâvac tattha appagam |
 vosiro savvaso kâyan na me deho parisalhâ ||xxi||
 jâvajjivam parîsañâ uvasaggâ ya¹⁵ samâkhayâ¹⁶ |
 samvuñe dehabhedâ iti panne 'hiyâsae ||xxii||
 bhiduresu¹⁷ na rajjejjâ kâmesu bahutaresu vâ |
 icchâlobham na sevejjâ dhuvam vanñam sapchiyâ ||xxiii||
 sâsaehim nimamtejjâ divvam mâyam na saddahe |
 tam pañibujha mâhañe savvam nûmam vilñuyâ ||xxiv||
 savvatthehim amucchie âukâlassa pârac |
 titikkham paramam naccâ vimohannataram hitam ||xxv||
 ti bemi. ||8||
 atthamo uddeśao.

⁶ B pagahitatarâgam. ⁷ A °kum°. AC °ie. ⁸ A °har°. ⁹ AC °m.
¹⁰ AC anelisam. ¹¹ BC °jja. ¹² B pâduresao. ¹³ B je. ¹⁵ B iti. ¹⁶ B sam-
 khatâ. ¹⁷ B bheuresu.

O H Â N A S U Y A M.

a/hāsuyam vadissāmi jahā se samaṇe bhagavam uṭṭhāya
saṃkhāre tamṣi hemam̄te ahuṇo pavvaic rīitthā.¹

no c' ev' imena vattheṇam
pchissāmi tamṣi hemam̄te |
se pārae āvakahāe
401 etam khu aṇudhammiyam² tassa || i ||
cattāri sāhie māse
bahave pāṇajā/i āgamma |
abhirujjhā kāyām viharim̄su
ārusiyā nām tattha himsim̄su || ii ||
samvāccharām³ sāhiyam māsam
jan na rikkāsi vatthagam bhagavam |
acce tatto⁴ cāl
tam vosajja vattham aṇagāre || iii ||
adu porisim̄ tiriyahittim⁵
cakkhum̄ āsajja amtaśo jjhāti |
aha cakkhubhītasahitā⁶
te hamtā kamtā bahave kamdim̄su || iv ||
sayānehim vitimisshim⁷
ithhō so tattha parinnāyā |
sāgāriyam na seve
iti se sayam⁸ pavesiyā jhāti || v ||
je kei ime agāratthā
403 misibhāvam pahāya se jhāti |
⁹ puttho vi nā 'bhibhāsim̄su
gacchatī nā 'tivattatī amjū || vi ||
no sugaram¹⁰ etam¹¹ egesim̄

¹ B rīyatthā. ² BC aṇu⁹. ³ read vāsam ca. ⁴ B acelae tato. ⁵ B tiriym.
⁶ A saṃhitā. ⁷ AC vimisshim̄. ⁸ B sesam. ⁹ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti:
puttho va so aputtho va no apunnāi pāvagavam. ¹⁰ A sukaram. ¹¹ B om.

nâ 'bhibhâse abhivâyamîṇo¹² |
 hatapuvvo tattha damañdehim¹³
 lûsiyapuvvo appapuṇṇehim¹⁴ ||vii||
 pharusâim duttittikkhâim¹⁴
 atiyacca muṇi parakkamamâne |
 âghâtaṇatṭagî/âim
 damdajujjhâim¹⁵ mutṭhijujjhâim¹⁵ ||viii||
 gaḍhie miho kahâsu¹⁶ samayaṇimi
 Nâtisute visoc addakkhu¹⁷ |
 etâi¹⁸ sourâlâim
 gacchatî Nayaputte saraṇâe ||ix||
 avi sâhie duve vâse
 sitodagam¹⁹ abhöcca²⁰ nikkhampîte |
 egattagate pihitacce
 sc 'bhinnâyadaṇsaṇe²¹ sampte ||x||
 pudhavim ca âukâyam²² ca
 teukâyam²² ca vâukâyam ca |
 paṇagâi¹⁸ bîyahariyâim
 tasakâyam ca savvaso naccâ ||xi||
 eyâi¹⁸ samti padilehe
 cittaṇaptai¹⁸*so abhinnâya |
 parivajjiyâna vihariththâ
 iti samkhâya se Mahâvîre ||xii||
 adu thâvarâ 'ya tasatâc²³
 tasajîvâ ya thâvarattâe |
 adu²⁴ savvajoniyâ sattâ
 kammunâ kappiyâ puḍho bâlâ ||xiii||
 bhagavam ca evam annesi²⁵
 sova/ie hu luppatti bâle |
 kammam ca savvaso naccâ
 tam padiyâikkhe²⁶ pâvagam bhagavam ||xiv||
 duviham samecca medhâvî
 kiriyam akkhâya 'ñelisam nânî |
 âyâñasotam ativâtasoyam
 jogam ca savvaso naccâ ||xv||

405

407

¹² A °vîpe. ¹³ B °ḍam°. ¹⁴ A duttiti°, BC duttiti. ¹⁵ B juddhâim cf.¹³. ¹⁶ B mihukahâ. ¹⁷ B Nâyusute visoge ada°. ¹⁸ MSS. °im. ¹⁹ B sitodam. ²⁰ B abhoccâ. ²¹ B ahi°. ²² B kk. ²³ B °ttâc. ²⁴ MSS. aduvâ. ²⁵ A annesi. ²⁶ B pari°.

408

ativâtiyam aṇâutṭim
 sa/am annesim akaraṇayâ²⁷ |
 jass' itthiō²⁸ parinnâyâ
 savvakammâvahâō addakkhû²⁹ ||xvi||
 âhâkaḍam³⁰ na se seve
 savvaso kammaṇâ ya addakkhû³¹ |
 jaṇ kiṇci pâvagam bhagavam
 tam akuvvam vigaḍam bhumjittâ ||xvii||
 no sevatî³² ya paravattham
 parapâc³³ vi³⁴ se na bhumjittâ |
 parivajjiyâna omâṇam
 gacchatî saṇkhaḍim asaraṇâc ||xviii||
 mâyanne asaṇapâṇassa
 na 'nugiddhe rasesu apaḍinne |
 acchim pi no pamajjiyâ
 no vi ya kaṇḍuyae muṇi gâyam ||xix||
 appam tiriyam pehâe
 appam piṭṭhao³⁵ va pehâe³⁶ |
 appam buie padibhâṇi
 paṇthapehî care jaṭamâne ||xx||
 sisirâṇsi addhapaḍivanne
 tam vosajja vattham aṇgâre |
 pasârettu bâhu parakkame
 no avalambyiṇa kaṇḍhaṇsi³⁷ ||xxi||
 esa vihî aṇokkamto
 mâhaṇenâ maīmayâ bahuso |
 apaḍinneṇa bhagava/â
 evam rîyamtē tti bemi ||xxii||1||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

410

cariyâsaṇâi¹ sejjâo
 egaiyâu jâu buitâo
 âikkha/âi¹ sayanâ
 saṇâi¹ jâim sevittha² se Mahâvîre ||i||
 âvcoṣasabhapavâsu³

²⁷ B akaraṇâc. ²⁸ B itthio. ²⁹ BC se ada^o. ³⁰ B ahâ. ³¹ A ada^o. ³² B sevai.

³³ B pâde. ³⁴ B vi. ³⁵ MSS. "au. ³⁶ A uppchâe. ³⁷ A kkhaṇḍhampsi.

¹ MSS. "im. ² B "â. The metro requires: sayanâi jâi. ³ A "bhapp", B "bhâp".

paṇiyasālāsu egadā vāso |
 aduvā paliyat̄hānesu
 palālapum̄jesu egadā vāso ||ii||
 Āgam̄tāre ārāmā
 gāre nagare vi egadā vāso |
 susāne sunnagāresu vā
 rukkhamūle vi egadā vāso ||iii||
 etehi¹ muṇī sayanēhim
 samanē āsi⁴ paterasa⁵ vāse |
 rainḍiyam̄ pi jayamāṇe
 appamatte samāhic jhātī⁶ ||iv||
 niddam̄ pi no pagāmāe
 sevai ya bhagavam̄ uṭhāc |
 jaggāvatī ya appānam̄
 īśīn̄ sātiya apadinne ||v||
 saṃbujjhamāne puṇar avi
 āsaṇsu bhagavam̄ uṭhāc⁷ |
 nikkhamma egadā rāo
 bahiṇ̄ caṇkammiyā muhuttāgām̄ ||vi||
 sayanēhim tass⁸ uvasaggā⁹
 bhīm̄' āsi aṇegarūvā ya |
 saṃsappagā ya je pāṇā
 aduvā je pakkhino uvacaramti ||vii||
 adu kucarā¹⁰ uvacaramti
 gāmarakkhā ya sattihatthā ya |
 adu gāmiyā uvasaggā
 itthī egatiyā puriso vā ||viii||
 ihaloyāi¹ paraloyāi¹
 bhīmā¹ aṇegarūvāim |
 avi subbhidubbhigām̄dhāin̄
 saddāim aṇegarūvāin̄ ||ix||
 aḥiyāsac sayā samite
 phāsāi¹ virūvarūvāim |
 aratim̄¹¹ ratim̄ abhibhūya
 riyañi māhaṇe abahuvāi ||x||
 sa jaṇehi¹² tattha pucchīnsu

411

413

⁴ B vāse. ⁵ MSS. patela. ⁶ A jjhādi. ⁷ A °ā. ⁸ B tattha. ⁹ A ss.
¹⁰ read kuccarā. ¹¹ B arati. ¹² A ya⁶ cf.¹

415

egacarâ vi egadâ râto |
 avvâhite kasâitthâ
 pehamâne samâhim apađinne ||xi||
 ayam am̄tarâm̄si ko ettham̄
 aham am̄sî ti ¹³ bhikkhu âhaṭtu |
 ayam uttame se dhamme
 tusiñie samkasâie ¹⁵ jhâtî ||xii||
 jaṁsi pp ege pavevaṁti ¹⁶
 sisire mâruṭe pavâyamte |
 taṁsi pp ege aṇagârâ
 himavâṭo nivâyam csam̄ti ||xiii||
 saṁghâdîo pavissâmo
 paḥâ ya samâdahamânâ |
 pihiâ vâ sakkhâmo
 atidukkhahimagasamphâsâ ||xiv||
 taṁsi bhagavam̄ apađinne
 adhoviyade ¹⁷ ahiyâsae davie |
 nikkhamma egadâ râo
 cæti bhagavam̄ samiyâc ||xv||
 esa vilhî aṇökkam̄to ¹⁸
 mâhañena mañimatâ bahuso |
 apađinneñam̄ bhagavatâ
 evam̄ rîyamte tti bcmi ||xvi||2||
 biio uddesâo.

416

taṇaphâsasîyaphâse ya
 teuphâse ya dañsamasaŋge ya |
 ahiyâsae sayâ samie
 phâsâim virûvarûvâim ||i||
 aba duccaraLâḍham ¹ acârî .
 Vajjabhûmim ca Subbhabhûmim ca |
 pam̄tam̄ sc̄jjam̄ sevimsu
 âsaṇagâi ² ceva pam̄tâim ||ii||
 Lâḍhehim ³ tass' uvasaggâ
 bahave jâṇavayâ lûsim̄su |

¹³ sic ! for etha. ¹⁴ B am̄si tti. ¹⁵ B sak°. ¹⁶ AC pavedam̄ti, B pavedem̄ti.
¹⁷ B adhevigađe. ¹⁸ B anno°.

¹ read ducara°. ² A °aim̄, B °âni. ³ B lâḍhesu.

aha lukkhadesic⁴ bhatte
 kukkurâ tattha himsiñsu nivatiñsu ||iii||
 appe jañe nivârei
 lûsañae suñae dasamâne⁵ |
 chucchû kareñti âhamtum
 samanñamukkurrâ dasamtu tti. ||iv||
 elikkhae jaño bhujjo
 bahave Vajjabhûmî pharusâsi |
 latthim gahâya nâliyam
 samanñatattha eva vihariñsu ||v||
 evam pi tattha viharapñtâ
 putthapuvvâ ahesi suñachim |
 samplucamânâ⁶ suñachim
 duccaragâni⁷ tattha Lâdhehim ||vi||
 niñaya damñdan pñochim
 tam vosajja kâyam anagâre |
 aha⁸ gâmakamñtac bhagavam
 te ahîyâsae abhisameccâ ||vii||
 nôo samgâmasise va⁹
 pârae tattha se Mahâvîre |
 evam pi tattha Lâdhehim
 aladdhapuvvo vi egañâ gâmo ||viii||
 uvasamñkamamñtam apañinnam
 gâmamñtiyam pi appattam¹⁰ |
 padñikkhamittu lûsiñsu
 etâo param palehi tti ||ix||
 hayapuvvo tattha damñdeñam
 aha⁸ vâ muñthiñâ aha¹¹ phaleñam |
 aha⁸ leluñâ kavâleñam
 hamñtâ hamñtâ bahave kañdiñsu ||x||
 mamsûni chinnapuvvâñ
 otthabhiyâo egañâ kâyam |
 parissahâñ lumciñsu¹²
 aha⁸ vâ pañsuñâ uvakariñsu ||xi||
 uccâlaiya nihañisus

⁴ B lûha. ⁵ B das. ⁶ B "lump". ⁷ A "râim". ⁸ B adu. ⁹ A vâ.
¹⁰ BC apattam. read pattam appattam. ¹¹ cf.⁸ MSS. add kuñtâdi, apparently
 a gloss. ¹² B lûsiñsu.

aha⁸ vâ âsañâo khalañsu |
 vosatthakâe paññâsi
 dukkhasahe¹³ bhagavam apadînne ||xii||
 sûro samgâmasise va¹⁴
 samvude tattha se Mahâvîre |
 padîsevamâno pharusâim
 acale bhagavam rîttâ¹⁵ ||xiii||
 esa vihî añokkamto¹⁶
 mâhañenam mañmayâ¹⁷ bahuso |
 apaññeñam bhagavatâ
 riyantri tti bemi. ||xiv|| **3**

taio uddesao.

420

omodariyam cæti
 apuñthe vi bhagavam rogehim |
 puttho va¹ se apuñtho vâ
 no se sâijjatî teicchañ ||i||
 samsohanam ca vamañam ca
 gâyabbhamgañam siññanam ca |
 sambâhanam na se kappe
 damtakkhâlañam parinnâe ||ii||
 virae ya² gâmadhammehim
 riyai³ mâhañe abahuvâtî |
 sisirammi⁴ egadâ bhagavam
 chayâe jhâti âsi ya ||iii||
 âyâvai ya gimhânam
 acchati ukkuñue abhitâve |
 aha⁶ jâvaittha lûhopam
 oyamiamthukummâseñam ||iv||
 eññi tinni padiseve
 attha mâse ajâvae⁵ bhagavam |
 apiittha egayâ bhagavam
 addhamâsan aduvâ⁶ mâsam pi ||v||
 avi sâhie duve mâse

¹³ A dukkham. ¹⁴ MSS. vâ. ¹⁵ B riyantha. ¹⁶ B añño². ¹⁷ B mâhañena matîmatâ.

¹ B vâ. ² B hi. ³ B riyantri. ⁴ A nsi. ⁵ B ya jâvagañ. ⁶ B adu.

chap pi māse aduvā apivvitthâ⁷ |
 rāovarāyam⁸ apadînne
 annagilâyam⁹ egayâ bhumje ||vi||
 chatthênam⁸ egayâ bhumje
 aha⁶ vâ aṭṭhamena⁸ dasameṇam |
 duvâlasameṇa egayâ bhumje
 pehamâne samâhim⁸ apadînne ||vii||
 naccâna sc Mahâvîre
 no vi ya pâvagam sayam akâsî |
 anncchin⁹ pi¹⁰ na kârëtthâ
 kîramtampi nâ 'nujâṇitthâ ||viii||
 gâmam pavissa nagaram vâ
 ghâsam esc kaḍam paratthâo |
 suvisuddham esiyâ bhagavam
 ajâtajoga/ae sevitthâ ||ix||
 adu vâyasa digicchamtâ¹¹
 je anne rasesiṇo sattâ |
 ghâsesanâe ciṭṭhamte
 sayayam nivatite ya pehâe ||x||
 adu mâhâyam va samaṇam vâ
 gâmapimḍolagam va atihin vâ |
 sovâgamûsiyârñi vâ
 kukkuram vâ viṭṭhiyam¹² purato ||xi||
 vittiechedan⁹ vajjamto
 tes' appattiyan¹³ pariharamto |
 maṇḍam parakkame¹⁴ bhagavam
 ahimṣamâne ghâsam esitthâ ||xii||
 avi sūiyam vâ¹⁵ sukkaṇ vâ
 siyapimḍam purâṇakumñâsan |
 adu yakkasam pulâgam vâ
 laddhe piṇḍe aladdhae davie ||xiii||
 avi jhâti se Mahâvîre
 âsaṇatthe akukkue jhâṇam |
 uḍḍham ahe ya tiriyaṇ ca
 loe¹⁶ jhâyaṇi samâhim apadînne ||xiv||

422

423

425

⁷ C viharithâ. A had so originally, but changed it in apivitthâ. ⁸ MSS. m.
⁹ A annâi, B ṭâgam. ¹⁰ A vi, B vi. ¹¹ B digimchantâ. ¹² B vivihâṇ
 ḡutam purato. ¹³ A tassapattiyan. ¹⁴ A pari^o. ¹⁵ B vâ. ¹⁶ B savvaloca
 jhâyaṇ samiyaṇ pehâmâṇo samâhimapadînne.

akasâi viga⁷agehî ya
 saddarûvesu amucchite jhâî¹⁷ |
 chaumatthe¹⁸ parakkamamâne
 na pamâyan sayam pi kuvvitthâ¹⁹ ||xv||
 sayam eva abhisamâgamma
 aya⁷ajogam âyasohî |
 abhinivvuðe amâille
 âvakaham bhagavam samî/âsi²⁰ ||xvi||
 esa vihî añökkañte²¹
 mâhanenam maîmayâ²² bahuso |
 apaqinneñam bhagava/â
 evam rîyañti tti bemi ||xvii|| 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

aññhamam ajjhayañam.

ohâñasuyam samattam.

padhame suyakkhamdhe samatte.

¹⁷ B jhâîf. ¹⁸ A °o. MSS. add vi. ¹⁹ A sampakuvithâ. ²⁰ AC samit°.
²¹ B anno°. ²² B matîmatâ.

B I I E S U Y A K K H A M D H E.

P A D H A M A M A J J H A Y A N A M

P I M D E S E N Â.

se bhikkhû vâ bhikkhuñî vâ gâhâvaikulañ piñçavâya- 1
pañiyâc añupaviñthe samâne, se jjam¹ puña jânejjâ : asanam
vâ pânam vâ khâimam vâ sâimam vâ pâñchim vâ pañaeñim
vâ bieñim² vâ² harieñim vâ sañsañtam ummissam siñodañna
vâ osittam rayasâ vâ parighâsiyam, tahappagâram asanam vâ
4 parahatthañsi vâ parapâyamsi vâ aphâsuyam añesañijjam
ti mannamâñe lâbhe vi samte no pañigâhejjâ.³ ||1||

se âhacca pañigâhe⁴ siyâ, se ttam⁵ âñâc egamtam avakka- 5
mejjâ, egamtam avakkamittâ ahe ârâmañsi vâ a/o uvassayamsi
vâ appamde appapâne appabie appaharie appose appudae
apputtimgadagamattiyamakkañâsamptânae vigimciya 2 um-
missam visohiya tato sanjatâm eva bhunjejjâ vâ piejja⁶
vâ; jam ca no sameâcjjâ bhottae vâ pâyao⁷ vâ, se ttam âyâe
egamtam avakkamcjjâ ahe jhâmathamñilamsi vâ atthirâsimpsi
vâ kiñtharâsimpsi vâ tusarâsimpsi vâ gomayarâsimpsi vâ annaya-
rañsi vâ tahappagâramsi thamñilamsi⁸ pañilehiya 2 pa- 6
majiya 2 tato samjayâm eva pariñthavejjâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ bhikkhuñî vâ jára pavitthe samâne, se jjâo
puña osahio jânejjâ : kasinâo sâsiyâo avidalakañdâo atiriccha-
chinnâo avochinnâo taruñiyam vâ chivâñlim añabhikkamta-
bhajjiyam pehâe aphâsuyam añesañijjam ti mannamâñe
lâbhe samte no pañigâhejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ jáva samâne, se jjam puña jânejja : akasiñâo 7
viyalakañdâo tiricchachinnâo⁹ vocchinnâo, taruñiyam vâ
chivâñlim abhikkamtañtabhajjiyam pehâe phâsuyam esanijjam
ti¹⁰ mannamâñe lâbhe samte pañigâhejjâ. ||4||

¹ B jam. ² B om. ³ A gg. ⁴ B gg. ⁵ A tam. ⁶ B piejja. ⁷ B. pâittae.
⁸ A ll. ⁹ A cchinno. ¹⁰ A om.

se bhikkhū vā *jāva* jānejjā: pikuyam vā bahurayam vā bhujiyam vā mamthum vā cāulam vā cāulapalañbam vā saim bhajjiyamaphāsuyam *jāra* no padigāhejjā. ||5|| se 8 bhikkhū vā . . . (§ 5) . . . cāulapalañbam vā asaim bhajjiyam, dukkutto vā tikkutto vā bhajjiyam phāsuyam *jāra* lābhe samte padigāhejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulam pimḍavāyavadiyāc pavisi-tukāme no annautthienā vā gāratthienā vā parihārio aparihārieṇā saddhim gāhāvaikulam pimḍavāyapaḍiyāc pavisejja vā nikkhamejjā vā. ||7|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā 9 viyārabhūmīm vā vihārabhūmīm vā nikhamamāṇe¹¹ vā pavismāṇe vā no annautthienā vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim bahiyā viyārabhūmīm vā vihārabhūmīm vā nikhamējjā vā pavisejja vā. ||8|| se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmāṇ dūijjamāṇe¹² no annautthienā vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim gāmāṇugāmāṇ dūijjejjā.¹² ||9||

11 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* paviṭthe samāṇe no annautthiyassa vā¹⁶ gāratthiyassa¹³ vā pahārio apahāriyassa vā asanam vā 4 dejja vā anupadejja vā. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* paviṭthe samāṇe, se jjam jānejjā: asanam vā 4 assim¹⁴ padiyāe egam sāhammiyan samuddissa pāṇāim bhūāim jīvāim sattāim samārabbha¹⁵ samuddissa kitam pāniccaṇ acchejjam aṇisat̄ham ubhihaḍam āhaṭtu ceteti, tam tahappagāram asanam vā 4 purisamtarakadām vā apurisamtarakadām vā bahiyā nīhaḍam vā aṇīhaḍam vā 12 attaṭhiyam vā aṇattaṭhiyam vā paribhuttam vā aparibhuttam vā āsevitam vā aṇāsevitam vā aphāsuyam *jāra* no padigā-hejjā. evam bahave sāhammiyā, egā sāhaminiṇī, bahave sahammiṇīo samuddissa cattāri ālāvagā bhaṇiyavvā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* paviṭthe samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: asanam vā 4 bahave samanamāhane atihikivana-vāṇīmae pagāniya 2 samuddissa pāṇāim *jāra* samārabbha 13 āseviyam vā aṇāseviyam vā aphāsuyam aṇesāṇijjam ti mannamāṇe lābhe samte no padigāhejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 12) . . . vaṇīmae samuddissa pāṇāim *jāra* āhaṭtu cetitam, tahappagāram asanam vā 4

¹¹ A "khamāṇe, B "khammamāṇe. ¹² B dūti. ¹³ A gihatthassa. ¹⁴ AB assam. ¹⁵ A "nībhāṇi.

apurisam̄tarakaḍam¹⁶ bahiyā nīhaḍam¹⁷ aṇattaṭhiyam
aparibhuttam aṇāseviyam aphāsuyam aṇesanjijam jāra no
padigāhejjā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā: purisam̄tarakaḍam¹⁶ 14
bahiyā nīhaḍam attaṭhiyam paribhuttam aṣevitam phāsuyam
esanjijam jāra padigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 7) . . . kāme, se jjāim puṇa
kulāṇi jānejjā : imesu khalu kulesu nitie pīmḍe dijjati, nitie
aggapīmḍe dijjati, nitie bhāe dijjati, nitie avadḍhabhāe
dijjati, tahappagārāṇiṇi nitiyāṇiṇi nitiomāṇāṇiṇi¹⁸ no bhattāe
vā pāṇāe vā pavisejjā vā nikkhamejjā vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā¹⁰ bhikkhuṇiṇi vā² sāmaggi- 15
yam, jaṇi savvatṭhehiṇi samite sahite sayā jaejjā si tti bemi.
||14||1||

padhamo uddeśao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (1 § 1) . . . asaṇam vā 4 atṭha-
miposahiesu vā addhamāsiesu vā māsiesu va domāsiesu vā
temāsiesu vā cāunmāsiesu¹ vā paṇcamāsicsu vā chammāsiesu 16
vā uūsu vā uusamīdhīsu vā uupariyaṭṭesu vā bahave samāṇa-
māhaṇe atīthikivāṇavaṇīmago² egāo ukkhāo pariesejjamāṇe
pehāe dohiṇi ukkhāhīm pāriesejjamāṇe pehāe tihīm ukkhāhīm
p. p. cauhīm u. p. p. kālovatīo vā kumībhīmuhāo vā sannihī-
sannicayāo vā pariesejjjamāṇe pehāe, tahappagāram asaṇam
vā¹ apurisam̄tarakaḍam jāra aṇāsevitam aphāsuyam aṇesa- 17
nijijam jāra no padigāhejjā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā: puri-
sam̄tarakaḍam jāra aṣevitam phāsuyam jāra padigāhejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāra paviṭṭhe samāṇe, se jjāim puṇa
kulāṇi jānejjā, tam jahā: uggakulāṇi vā bhogakulāṇi vā
rāinnakulāṇi vā khattiyakulāṇi vā Ikkhāgakulāṇi vā Hari-
vaṇsakulāṇi vā esiyakulāṇi vā vesiyakulāṇi vā gamḍāgakulāṇi
vā köṭṭāgakulāṇi vā gāmarakkhakulāṇi vā pokkasā-
liyakulāṇi³ vā, annaṭaresu⁴ vā tahappagāresu kulesu 18
adugucchiesu⁵ vā agarahiesu vā asaṇam vā 4 phāsuyam jāra
padigāhejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāra paviṭṭhe samāṇe, se jjāim puṇa

¹⁶ B ḡaḍam. ¹⁷ B abahiyā nīhaḍam. ¹⁸ A nitiaumāṇāṇiṇi.

¹ A caunmāsiesu. ² B vaṇīmago; in § 3 atīthikiviṇa. ³ A vo'k'. ⁴ B has generally annataro. ⁵ B "guṇch".

- jânejjâ : asaṇam vâ 4 samavâcsu vâ piṇḍaniyaresu vâ Imḍamahesu vâ Khaṇḍamahesu vâ evam Ruddamahesu vâ Mugumḍamahesu vâ bhûṭamahesu vâ jakkhamahesu vâ nâgamahesu vâ thûbhamaheṣu⁶ vâ⁶ ceiyamahesu vâ rukkha-
 19 mahesu vâ girimahesu vâ darimahesu⁶ vâ⁶ agaḍamahesu vâ taḍāgamahesu vâ dahamahesu vâ nadimahesu⁶ vâ⁶ sarama-
 hesu⁶ vâ⁶ sâgaramahesu⁶ vâ⁶ âgaramahesu vâ annataresu
 vâ tahappagâresu vâ virûvarûvesu mahâmahesu vaṭṭa-
 mânesu bahave samaṇamâhaṇe . . . (§ 1) . . . jâra no
 paḍigâhejjâ. || 3 || aha puṇa evam jânejjâ : dinnam jam tesim
 dâyavvam, aha tattha bhumiṇjamâne pehâ—gâlâva/ibhâriyam
 vâ gâlâvatibhaginiṇim vâ gâlâvatiputtam vâ dhûyam vâ
 sunhâm vâ dhâin vâ dâsan vâ dâsiṇ vâ kammakaraṇ vâ
 kammakariṇ vâ—se puvvâm eva aloejjâ : âuso tti vâ bhagiṇi
 ti⁷ vâ, dâhisî me etto annataram bhoyaṇajâyam ;⁸ se s'evam
 vadâmptassa paro asaṇam vâ 4 âhaṭṭu dalaejjâ, tahappagâram
 asaṇam vâ 4 sayam vâ ṣaṇam jâcejjâ, paro vâ se dejjâ, phâsuyam
 jâra paḍigâhejjâ. || 4 ||
- 20 se bhikkhû vâ 2 param addhajoṇamerâe saṃkhaḍiṇ
 naccâ saṃkhaḍipâdiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamaṇâe. || 5 ||
- se bhikkhû vâ 2 pâṇiṇam saṃkhaḍiṇ naccâ paḍiṇam gacche
 anâḍhâyamîne, paḍiṇam saṃkhaḍiṇ naccâ pâṇiṇam gacche
 anâḍhâyamîne, dâhiṇam saṃkhaḍiṇ naccâ udîṇam gacche
 anâḍhâyamîne, udîṇam saṃkhaḍiṇ naccâ dâhiṇam gacche
 anâḍhâyamîne; jath' ova saṃkhaḍiṇ siyâ, tam jahâ : gâmanusi
 vâ nagaramsi vâ khedamksi vâ kabbaḍamksi vâ mamḍavan̄si
 vâ paṭṭaṇaṭamksi vâ doṇamuhaṇam vâ âgaramsi vâ âsamam̄si vâ
 21 saṃnivesam̄si vâ nigamam̄si vâ râyâhâṇim̄si vâ—, saṃkha-
 ḍiṇ saṃkhaḍipâdiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamaṇâe. kevali
 bûyâ : âyâṇam⁹ etam ; saṃkhaḍiṇ saṃkhaḍipâdiyâe abhi-
 samdhâremâne âhâkammiyam¹⁰ vâ uddesiyan vâ mîsajjâyam
 vâ kiyagâdâm vâ pâmiccam vâ acchejjam vâ aṇisaṭṭham vâ
 abhihaḍam vâ âhaṭṭu dijjamâṇam bhumiṇejjâ. || 6 ||
- asam̄jate bhikkhupaḍiyâe khuḍḍiyaduvâriyâo mahalliyâo
 22 kujjâ, mahalliyaduvâriyâo khuḍḍiyâo kujjâ, samâo sejjâo
 visamâo kujjâ, visamâo sejjâo samâo kujjâ, pavâṭâo sejjâo
 nivâṭâo kujjâ, nivâṭâo sejjâo pavâṭâo kujjâ, amto vâ bahim

⁶ A om. ⁷ B bhagini tti vâ. ⁸ A 'jâim. ⁹ pâṭhantaram : âyayaṇam.
¹⁰ A ahâ², B 'ie. ¹¹ B ass².

vâ uvassayassa hariyâñi chiñdiya 2 dâliya 2 sañthâragam sañtharejjâ. esa vi luñgayâmo sejjâe akkhâto.¹² tamhâ se sañjato niyamthe¹³ annayare⁶ vâ⁶ tahappagâre puresamkhañim vâ pacchâsamkhañim vâ samkhañim¹⁴ samkhañipâdiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamañâe.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhusa vâ bhikkhuñte vâ sâmaggiyam, 23 jam savvatthehim samite sahite sayâ jaejjâ si tti bemi. ||7||2|| biio uddesao.

se egao annataram samkhañim asitta pivittâ chaddejjâ, blutte vâ se no sammañ pariñamejjâ, annañare vâ se dukkhe rogâtanke samuppajjejjâ. kevalî bûyâ : âyâñam etam ; ||1|| iha khalu bhikkhû gâhâvatihîñ gâhâvatinîñi vâ parivâyaehi vâ parivâiyâhi vâ egajjhâñ saddhim soñam pâum bho vati- 24 missam ; huratthâ vâ uvassayam padilehamâne no labhejjâ, tam eva uvassayam sammissibhâvam âvajcejjâ, annamâne vâ se matte vippariyâsiyabhûte itthiviggahe vâ kilive¹ vâ tam bhikkhum uvasamkamittu : âusampto samañâ ! ahe² ârâmamsi vâ ahe² uvassayañsi vâ râo vâ viyâle vâ gâmadhammaniyantriñam kañtu rahassiyam mchuñadhammañ pariyârañao âuñtâmo. tam c'egatio sâtijjejjâ akaranijjam c' eyam samkhâe 25 ete âyâñâ³ samti samcijjamâñ paccevâvâyâ bhavamti, tamhâ se sañjao niyamthe tahappagâram puresamkhañim vâ . . . (2. § 7) . . . gamañâe. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 annayarim⁴ samkhañim soccâ nisamma samparihâvati⁵ ussuyabhuñcena appâñenam dhuva samkhañi ; no samcâeti tattha itarehim kulehim samudâñiyam⁶ esiyam vesiyam piñdavâyam padigâhettâ âhâram âhârettae ; mâtthâñam samphâse, no evam karejjâ ; se tattha kâleña 27 anupavisittâ tatth' itarehim kulehim samudâñiyam⁶ esiyam vesiyam piñdavâyam padigâhettâ âhâram âhârejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñ jañejjâ : gâmam vâ jâra râyahâñim vâ, imamksi khalu gâmañsi vâ jâra râyahâñimsi vâ samkhañi siyâ,⁸ tam pi yâim gâmam vâ jâra râyahâñim

¹² B esa khalu bhagavayâ momu sajjâo akkhâe. A adds bhagavatâ before sejjâe. ¹³ B ñigganthe. ¹⁴ B om.

¹ A kiliddha. ² A udho. ³ avanâñpi. ⁴ B annataram. ⁵ A ñhaveti, B sampañhaveti. ⁶ B sâm. ⁷ B om. the end of the sentence from itarehim. ⁸ A samkhañim sivâ. ⁹ B pi ya.

vâ samkhađipadiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamañâe. kevalî bûyâ : âyânam eyam ; âinnomâñam¹⁰ samkhađim anupavissa-
28 mânassa pâne vâ pâc akkamtapuvve bhavati, hattheña vâ hatthe samcâliyapuvve bhavati, pâne vâ pâe âvađiyapuvve bhavati, sîseña vâ sîso samghatîtiyapuvve bhavati, kâneña vâ kâe samkhobhitapuvve bhavati, damdeña vâ atthîna¹¹ vâ¹¹ muṭṭhîna vâ lelûna¹² vâ kavaleña vâ abhihayapuvve bhavati, sítodaeña vâ ussittapuvve bhavati, rayasâ vâ parighâsîtapuvve bhavati, añesanijje vâ paribhuttapuvve¹³ bhavati, annesi vâ dijjamâne pađigâhitapuvve bhavati. tamhâ se samjae
29 niyamthe tahappagâram âinnomâñam samkhađim samkhađi-
padiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamañâe. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra paviđthe samâne, se jjam puña jânejjâ : asanam vâ 4 esanijje siyâ añesanijje siyâ vitigiccha-
samâvanneñam appâñenam asamâhađâe lessâe tahappagâram
asanâm vâ 4 lâbhe samte no pađigâhejjâ. ||5||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâva/ikulam pavisukâme savva-
30 bhamdagam âyâe gâhâvatikulam pimđlavâ/apađiyâe pavisejjâ
vâ nikkhamejja vâ. ||6|| se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahiyâ vihâra-
bhûmim vâ viyârabhûmim vâ nikhamamâne vâ pavisamâne
vâ savvabhamdagam âyâe bahiyâ vihârabhûmim vâ
viyârabhûmim vâ nikkhamejja vâ pavisejjâ vâ. ||7|| so
bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmañ dûijjamâne¹⁴ savvabhamda-
gam âyâe gâmâñugâmañ dûijjejjâ.¹⁴ ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 aha puña evam jânejjâ : tivvadesiyam vâ
31 vâsam vâsamâñam pehâe, tivvadesiyam vâ mahiyam samniva-
yamâñim¹⁵ pehâe, mahâvâneña vâ rayam samubbhûtañam pehâe,
tiricchapâtimâ vâ pânâ samthadâ samnivayamâñâ pehâe,
s' evam naceâ no savvabhamdagam âyâe gâhâvaikulam
pimđlavâ/apađiyâe pavisejjâ vâ nikkhamejja vâ, bahiyâ
vihârabhûmim vâ viyârabhûmim vâ pavisejjâ vâ nikka-
mejja vâ, gâmâñugâmañ dûijjejjâ.¹⁴ ||9||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjâim puña kulâim jânejjâ, tam jahâ ;
32 khattiyâna vâ râñna vâ râyapesiyâna vâ râyavamsaṭhiyâna
vâ amto vâ bahim¹⁶ vâ samnivitthâna vâ nimamitemâñâna vâ
asanam vâ 4 lâbhe samte no pađigâhejjâ si tti bemi. ||10||3||
taio uddesaö.

¹⁰ A âyannâvumânam pâm.

¹¹ A om.

¹² B lolunâ.

¹³ B paribhûta².

¹⁴ B dûti⁹. ¹⁵ BC samnivada². ¹⁶ A bahiyam. C adds gacchamâtâpa vâ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* paviṭṭhe samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: maṃsādiyam vā macchādiyam vā mamsakhalam vā macchakhalam¹ vā¹ āheṇam vā paheṇam vā himgoliṁ vā sammelam vā hīramāṇam pehâe, amtarā se maggā bahupāṇā 33 bahubiyā bahuharijā bahuosā² bahuudayā bahuuttimgapanagadagamatṭiyamakkaḍāsamptāṇagā, bahave tattha samanamāhaṇa atihikivāṇavāṇimagā uvāgaṭā³ uvāgamissamti,³ tatth' āinṇā vittī: no pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāc, no pannassa vāyaṇāpučchaṇapariyaṭṭaṇāṇupchā⁴ dhammāṇuogaciṁtāc; se evam naccā tahappagāram puresamkhaḍīn vā pacchāsamkhaḍīn vā samkhaḍīn samkhaḍipāḍīyāc no abhisam-dhārejjā gamaṇāc. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā . . . (§ 1) . . . jānejjā: maṃsādiyam vā 34 *jāra* sammelam vā hīramāṇam pehâe amtarā se maggā *jāra* samptāṇagā, no jattha bahave samanamāhaṇā *jāra* uvāgamissamti, appāinṇā vittī; pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāc, pannassa vāyaṇāpučchaṇapariyaṭṭaṇāṇupchā⁴ dhammāṇuogaciṁtāc, s'evam naccā tahappagāram puresamkhaḍīn vā pacchāsamkhaḍīn vā samkhaḍipāḍīyāc abhisam-dhārejjā gamaṇāc. ||2||

se bhikkhū va 2 *jāra* pavisitukāme, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: 35 khīriṇio⁵ gāvīo khīrijjamāṇio pehâe, asaṇam vā 4 uvakkhaḍijjamāṇam⁶ pehâe, purā appajūhic, s'evam naccā no gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāyapadiyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. se ttam āyāe egāṇitam avakkamejjā aṇāvāyam asaṇloē cetṭhejjā. ||3|| aha puṇa evam jānejjā: khīriṇio gāvīo khīriyāo pehâe, asaṇam vā 4 uvakkhaḍiyam⁶ pehâe, purā pajūhic, s'evam naccā tato samjatām eva gāhāvaikulam 36 piṇḍavāyapadiyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||4||

bhikkhāgāṇām ege evam āhamṣu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmāṇugāmam dūjjamāṇe⁷: khuddāe khalu ayam gāme samṇiruddhāc no mahālao, se hamtā bhayaṇtāro bāhiragāṇi gāmāṇi bhikkhāyariyāe⁸ vayaha, samti tatth' egatiyassa bhikkhussa pure samthuyā vā pacchā samthuyā vā parivasamti, tam jahā: gāhāvatī⁹ vā gāhāvatīnī vā gāhāvaiputtā vā 37 gāhāvatidhūyāo vā gāhāvatisuṇhāo vā dhātō vā dāsā vā

¹ A ono. ² B °ossā. ³ A uva°. ⁴ A peha. ⁵ B khīriṇyāo. ⁶ A uvakha°. ⁷ B dūtī°. ⁸ B piṇḍavāyapadiyāe. ⁹ A 'ti.

dâsio vâ kammakarâ vâ kammakariô¹⁰ vâ, tahappagârâim kulâim pure sañthuyâni vâ pacchâ sañthuyâni vâ, puvvâm eva bhikkhâyariyâe añupavisissâmi; avi ya ittha labhissâmi piñdam vâ loyam vâ khîram vâ dadhim vâ navañiyaiñ vâ ghayañ vâ gulañ vâ tellam¹¹ vâ mahum vâ mañsam vâ majjam vâ samkulin vâ phâniyam vâ pûyam vâ siharinim¹² 38 vâ; tam puvvâm eva bhöccâ peccâ padigguham vâ samplihiya sammajjiya tato¹³ pacchâ bhikkhûhim saddhim gâhâvañkulam piñdamvâyapadiyâe pavississâmi¹⁴ vâ nikkhamissâmi vâ. maitthânam samphâse, no¹⁵ evam karejjâ. ||5|| se tattha bhikkhûhim saddhim kâlenâ añupavisittâ tatth' itaretarehim¹⁶ kulchiñ samudâniyam¹⁷ csiyam vesiyam piñlavâyan padigâhetta áhâram áhâram áhârejjâ.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam etc. ||6|| 4||
cauttho uddesao.

sc bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra paviñthe samâne, se jjam puña jânejjâ:
39 aggapiñdam ukkhippamânam pehâe, nikkippamânam pohâe,
aggapiñdam híramânam pohâe, aggapiñdam paribhajjamânam
pehâe, aggapiñdam paribhujjamânam¹ pehâe, aggapiñdam
paritthavejjamânam pohâe, purâ asiqâd-i-vâ avahârâd-i-vâ,
purâ jatth' anno samañamâhañ atihikivâñavañimagâ²
khaddham khaddham uvasamkamamti se: 'hamtâ aham avi
khaddham uvasamkamâmi'; maitthânam samphâse, no evam
karejjâ. ||1||

sc bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra samâne, amtarâ se vappâni vâ phalihâni
40 vâ pâgârâni vâ torañâni vâ aggalâni vâ aggalapâsagâni vâ sati
parakkame samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyain³ gacchejjâ.
kevali bûyâ: áyânam etam; se tattha parakkamamâne payalejja
vâ⁴ pavañejja vâ, se tattha payalamâne vâ pavañamâne vâ
tattha se kâouccâreñâ vâ pâsavañeñâ vâ kheleñâ vâ simghâ-
naeñâ vâ vaniteñâ vâ pitteñâ vâ pûñeñâ vâ sukkeñâ vâ soñeñâ
vâ uvalitte siyâ; tahappagâram kâyan no añañtarahiyâe
41 puñhavîe, no⁵ sasañiddhâe⁵ puñhavîe,⁵ no sasarakkhâe
puñhavîe, no cittamañtâe silâe, no cittamañtâe lelûo kolâ-

¹⁰ A *kârio*, B *karî*. ¹¹ A telam. ¹² A *sihirinim*. ¹³ A to. ¹⁴ A *pavississâ-
mi*. ¹⁵ A se no, B na. ¹⁶ B *itarâtiyarehim*. ¹⁷ B *sâm*.

¹ A *"bhumi"*. ² B *atihikivâñ*, B *vanî?*. ³ AB originally *ujjayam*. ⁴ B adds
pakkhalejja vâ. ⁵ A om.

vâsam̄si vâ dârue jîvapatiñhiyâe sayam̄de sapâne jára samtânae no âmajjejja vâ no pamajjcija vâ samlihcija vâ vâ uvvalecija vâ uvvatcija vâ âyâvejja vâ payâvejja vâ; se puvvâm eva appa⁶ sasarakkham tañai vâ pattam vâ kañtham⁷ vâ sakaram vâ jâejjâ, jâittâ se ttam âyâe egamtam avakka-mejjâ 2, ahe jhâmathañdilam̄si vâ jára annataramsi vâ tahappagâramsi padilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 tato samjayâm eva 42 âmajjejja vâ jára payâvejja vâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jára paviñthe samâne, se jjam̄ puña jâñejjâ: gonam̄ viyâlam̄ padipahê pehâe, mahisam̄ viyâlam̄ padipahê pehâe, evam̄ manussam̄ âsañ hatthim⁸ sîham̄ vaggham̄ vagam̄ dîviyam̄ acchañ taraccham̄ parisaram̄ siyâ-lam̄ virâlam̄ suñayam̄ kolasuñayam̄ kokanñtiyam̄ cettavilla-dagam⁹ viyâlam̄ pañipahê pehâe, sati parukkamo samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam̄ gacchejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jára samâne, amtarâ se ovâo vâ khânum⁴³ vâ kamñte vâ ghasî¹⁰ vâ bhlugâ, vâ visamo vâ vijjale vâ pariyâvajjcijjâ, sati parakkame samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam̄ gacchejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvaikulassa duvâravâham̄ kamñtagavomñdiyâe padipihitam̄ pehâe, tesim̄ puvvâm eva öggalaham̄ aññunnnaviya apadilehiya apamajjiya no avaguñejjâ vâ pavisejja vâ nikkhamejja vâ; tesim̄ puvvâm eva öggalaham̄ aññunnnaviya padilehiya pamajjiya tao samjayâm 44 eva avaguñejja vâ pavisejja vâ nikkhamejja vâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jára samâne, se jjam̄ puña jâñejjâ: samañam̄ vâ mâhanam̄ vâ gâmapiññolagam̄ vâ atiñim̄ vâ puvvapavittam̄ pehâe, no tesim̄ samloe sapadiduvâre ciñthejjâ. kevalî buyâ: âyânam eyam; purâ pehâe tass' atthâo paro asañam̄ vâ 4 âhañtu dalaejjâ; aha bhikkhûnañ puvvova-ñtham̄: esâ painnâ, esa hetû, esa uvaese,¹¹ jam̄ no tesim̄ samloe sapadiduvâre ciñthejjâ. se ttam âyâe egamtam⁴⁵ avakkamejjâ aññâvâyan asamloc ciñthejjâ. se se paro aññâ-vâtam asamloc ciñthamâñassa asañam̄ vâ 4 âhañtu dalacijjâ, se ya evam vadiejjâ: âusamto samanâ! ime bhe asañe vâ 4 savvajanjâc¹² nisañthe,¹³ tam bhumjhaha va¹⁴ ñam̄, paribhâeha va ñam̄. tam c' egatio padigâhetta tusinio uvehejjâ:¹⁵ avi

⁶ A appam. ⁷ A kadamp. ⁸ AB hatthi. ⁹ B *vell^o, Com. *cell^o. ¹⁰ A ghasim̄.
¹¹ B uvaeso. ¹² B *jâñac. ¹³ B nisiñthe. ¹⁴ B vâ. ¹⁵ B ohejjâ.

- yâim evam mamam eva siyâ. evam mâtîthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. se ttam âyâe tattha gacchejjâ 2 se puvvâm 46 eva âlocjjâ : âusamto samañâ ! imc bhe asaÑe vâ 4 savvajauñe¹² nisañthe ; tam bhunjaha va ñam, paribhâcha va ñam. se n' evam vadamtam paro vadejjâ : âusamto samañâ ! tumam c' eva ñam paribhâchim. se tattha paribhâemâne no appaÑo khaddham khaddham dâyam 2 ûsañham 2 rasiyam 2 mañunnam 2 niddham 2 lukkham 2 ; se tattha amucchite agiddho agadhicie aŋajjhovavanne bahusamam eva paribhâejjâ. se ñam paribhâemâñam paro vadejjâ : âusamto samañâ ! mâ ñam tumam paribhâchim, savve v' egatio¹⁶ bhokkhâmo¹⁷ vâ 47 pâhâmo¹⁸ vâ. so tattha bhumjamâne no appaÑo khaddham jâra lukkham, se tattha amucchic 4 bahusamam eva bhumjejja vâ piejja¹⁹ vâ. ||5||
- se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra samâne, se jjam puña jânejjâ . . . (§ 5) . . . pehâe, no to uvâtikkamma²⁰ pavisejja vâ obhâsejja vâ. se ttam²¹ âyâe egamtam avakkamejjâ, aŋâvâyam asamloe ciñthejjâ. aha puña evam jânejjâ : padischie vâ dinne vâ, tao tammi niyatîte,²² tao samjayâm eva pavisejja vâ obhâsejja vâ.
- 48 eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam etc. ||6|| 5||
pameamo uddesao.

- se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra samâne, se jjam puña jânejjâ : rase-siño bahave pâññâ ghâsesaññe samthaÑde saññivâtie pehâe, tam jahâ : kukkuñajâtiyam vâ sūyarajâiyam vâ aggapiñdamsi vâ vâyasa samthadâ samñivatiyâ¹ pehâe, sati parakkame parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyañ gacchejjâ. ||1||
- se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra samâne no gâhâvatîkulassa duvâra-49 sâhañ avalambya 2 ciñthejjâ, no gâhâvatîkulassa dagacchadâñamattae² ciñthejjâ, no gâhâvatîkulassa camdañoyae ciñthejjâ, no gâhâvatîkulassa siññâñassa vâ vaccassa vâ samloo sapadiduvâre ciñthejjâ, no gâhâvatîkulassa âloyam vâ thiggalam vâ samdhim vâ dagabhavañam vâ bâhâo pagijhiya 2 amguliyâe vâ uddisiya 2 oñamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhâejjâ. ||2||

¹⁶ A ega. ¹⁷ A bhokkhâmo. ¹⁸ B pahâmo. ¹⁹ B om. ²⁰ A uvatikamma.

²¹ B yan. ²² A niyattie.

¹ A 'vadiyâ. ² A 'echadâñapâ.

no gâhâvatim̄ amguliyâe uddisiya 2 jâejjâ, no gâhâvatim̄ amguliyâe câliya 2 jâejjâ, no gâhâvatim̄ tajjiya 2 jâejjâ, no 50 gâhâvatim̄ amguliyâe ugglampiya³ 2 jâejjâ, no gâhâvatim̄ vamdiya 2 jâejjâ, no vayañam̄ pharusam̄ vadejjâ. ||3||

aha tattha kamci bhumjamânam̄ pehâe, tam̄ jahâ: gâhâvaiñ vâ jâva kammakarim̄ vâ, se puvvâm̄ eva âloejjâ: âuso ti⁴ vâ, bhaiñi⁵ ti⁴ vâ, dâhisi me etto annayaram̄ bhoyañajâtam̄? se s'evam̄ vadamâtassa paro hattham̄ vâ mattam̄ vâ davvîm̄ vâ bhâyanam̄⁶ va sítodagavyadeña vâ usinodagavyadeña vâ uccholejja vâ padhocjja⁷ vâ. se puvvâm̄ eva 51 âloejjâ: âuso ti⁴ vâ, bhaginî ti⁴ vâ, mâ etam̄ tumam̄ hattham̄ vâ mattam̄ vâ davvîm̄ vâ bhâyanam̄ vâ sítodagavyadeña vâ usinodagavyadeña vâ uccholehi vâ pahovehi⁸ vâ; abhikamkhasi me dâtum̄, em eva dalayâhi. se s'evam̄ vadamâtassa paro hattham̄ vâ 4 sítodagavyadeña vâ usinodagavyadeña vâ uccholettâ padhoittâ âhañtu dalacjjâ; tahappagârenam̄ purekammakañenam̄ hattheña vâ 4 aphâsuyam̄ añesanijjam̄⁹ jâva no pañigâhejjâ. ||4|| aha puña evam̄ jânejjâ: no purekamma-kañenam̄ udaulleñenam̄ tahappagârenam̄ udaulleñenam̄ hattheña vâ 4 asanam̄ vâ 4 aphâsuyam̄ añesanijjam̄ jâca no pañigâhejjâ. ||5|| aha puña evam̄ jânejjâ: no udaulleñenam̄ sasiniddheña,¹⁰ sesam̄ tayi c'era. evam̄ sasarakkhe udaulleñenam̄ sasiniddhe mattiyâ osc hariyâle himgulañe mañosilâ amjanę loñe geruya-vanñiyas-çdiya-sorañhiya⁹-piñthakukkusa-kaeya¹¹-ukkuñtha¹²-samsattheña. ||6||

aha puña evam̄ jânejjâ: no asamisañthe tahappagârenam̄ 53 samsattheña hattheña vâ 4 asanam̄ vâ 4 phâsuyam̄ vâ jâva padigâhejjâ. aha puña evam̄ jânejjâ: asamisañthe tahappagârenam̄ samsattheña hattheña vâ 4 asanam̄ vâ 4 phâsuyam̄ jâva padigâhejjâ. ||7||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puña jânejjâ: piñhuyam̄ vâ bahurayam̄ vâ jâva cäulapalambam̄ vâ ãsamjac blikkhupadiyâe cittamântâe silâe jâra makkañâsamântâenac koñtimsu vâ koñtemti vâ koñtissamti vâ, uppanimsu vâ 3 tahappagâram̄ piñhuyam̄¹³ vâ jâva cäulapalambam̄ vâ aphâsuyam̄ jâra no pañigâhejjâ. ||8|| se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâva samâne, se jam̄ puña jânejjâ: bilam̄

³ B ukklu°. ⁴ B ttî. ⁵ B °ni. ⁶ B °nim. ⁷ B paho°. ⁸ B °vâhi. ⁹ A om.
¹⁰ A sasa°. ¹¹ BC om. ¹² B uku°. ¹³ A piñhun, B pidhuvam̄.

54 vâ loṇam, ubbhiyam vâ loṇam, assamjae bhikkhupadīyāc
cittamamtae silac jára samtānae bhidimsu¹⁴ vâ bhidamti⁹
vâ bhidissamti⁹ vâ ruciṁsu⁹ vâ 3 bilam vâ loṇam,
ubbhiyam vâ loṇam aphāsuyaṇ jáva no padigāhejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 jáva samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā : asaṇam
vâ 4 aganinikkhittam, tahappagāram asaṇam vâ 4 aphāsuyam
jáva no padigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : âyāṇam etam ; assamjae
55 bhikkhupadīyāc osimcamāne vâ nisimcamāne¹⁵ vâ âmajjamāne
vâ pamajjamāne vâ oyāremāne¹⁶ vâ uyattemāne vâ agganijive
himsejjā. aha bhikkhūṇam puvvovadiṭṭhā, esa painnā, esa
heue, esa kāraṇe, es' uvalēse, jaṇ tahappagāram asaṇam vâ
4 aganinikkhittam aphāsuyam aṇesanijjam lābhe samte no
padigāhejjā.

cyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sāmaggiyam etc. ||10|| 6 ||
chattho uddeśao

se bhikkhū vâ 2 jáva samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā :
56 asaṇam vâ 4 khamdhaṇsi vâ thaṇbhāṇsi vâ maṇcamsi
vâ mālaṇsi vâ pāsāyaṇsi vâ hammiyatalamsi vâ anna-
yaramsi vâ tahappagāramsi amtalikkhajāyamsi uvaṇi-
kkhitte siyā ; tahappagāram mālohaḍam asaṇam vâ 4
aphāsuyam jáva no padigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : âyāṇam etam ;
assamjae bhikkhupadīyāc pīḍham vâ phalahagan⁹ vâ nisseṇiṇ
vâ udūhalaiṇ vâ āhaṭu³ ussaviya duruhejjā ; se tattha duru-
hamāne payalejja vâ pavaḍejja vâ, se tattha payalamāne
57 pavaḍamāne hatthaṇ vâ pāyam vâ bāham vâ ūraṇ⁴ vâ
udaraṇ vâ sīsaṇ vâ annataram vâ kāyaṇsi iṇdiyajāyam
lūscjjā, pāṇāṇi vâ 4 abhilānejjja vâ vattejja vâ lesejja vâ
samghāsejja⁵ vâ samghāṭejja vâ pariyāvejja vâ kilāmejja
vâ ṭhāṇā ṭhāṇam samkāmejjā ; tam tahappagāram mālohaḍam
asaṇam vâ 4 jáva no paḍigāhejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 jáva samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā : asaṇam
vâ 4 kotthitāo vâ kolejjāo vâ assamjae bhikkhupadīyāc
58 ukkujjiyā⁶ avaujjiyā⁷ ohariyā⁷ āhaṭu dalaejjā ; tahappagāram
asaṇam vâ 4 bhomālohaḍam ti naccā lābhe samte no paḍi-
gāhejjā. ||2||

¹⁴ A bhidamsu. ¹⁵ B ss. ¹⁶ A uvāremāne.

¹ A adds phalahāṇsi vâ. ² B phalagāṇi. ³ A avahaṭu. ⁴ A uraṇ, C ūraṇ.
⁵ B samghas. ⁶ A uku'. ⁷ A ḍya?

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā : asanam vā 4 maṭṭiolittam, tam tahappagāram asanam vā 4 maṭṭiolittam lābhe samte no paṭigāhejjā. kevalī būyā : āyānam eyam ; assamjac bhikkhupadīyāc maṭṭiolittam asanam vā 4 ubbhiñdamāne puḍhavikāyam⁷ samārambhējjā, tāhā⁸ teuvāvāṇassatitasakāyam⁹ samārambhējjā ; puṇar avi olip-pamāne¹⁰ pacchākammaṇi karejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaiṇi puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṇi tahappagāram maṭṭiolittam asanam vā 4 lābhe samte no paṭigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā : asanam vā 4 puḍhavikāyapatiṭṭhiṇi, tahappagāram asanam vā 4 jára no paṭigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa jānejjā : asanam vā 4 āukāyapatiṭṭhiyam, taha cera. evam agaṇikāyapatiṭṭhiṇi jára no paṭigāhejjā. kevalī būyā : āyānam eyam ; assamjac bhikkhupadīyāc aguṇim ussikkiyā¹¹ 2 nissikkiyā¹¹ 59 2 ohariyā āhaṭtu dalačejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaiṇi puvvovadiṭṭhā 4 jára no paṭigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā : asanam vā 4 accusiṇam assamjac bhikkhupadīyāc suppeṇa vā vihu-yameṇa¹² vā tāliyamṭeṇa vā sāhāe vā sāhābhāmgeṇa vā pehuṇeṇa¹³ vā pehuṇahattheṇa¹⁴ vā celeṇa vā celakaṇṭeṇa vā hattheṇa vā muheṇa vā phumejjā vā viejjā vā, se puvvām eva ālocejjā : āuso ti¹⁵ vā, bhagiṇī ti¹⁶ vā, mā evam tumam⁶⁰ asanam vā 4 accusiṇarūp suppeṇa vā jára phumāhi vā, viyāhi vā ; abhikāṇkhasi mo dātun, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evam vadāmṭassa paro suppeṇa vā jára vīttā āhaṭtu dalačejjā ; tahappagāram asanam vā 4 aphāsuyam jára no paṭigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā : asanam vā 4 vanassaikāyapatiṭṭhiyam, tahappagāram asanam vā 4 vanassatikāyapatiṭṭhiyam¹⁷ aphāsuyam jára no paṭigāhejjā. evam tasakāc vi. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa pāṭhagajāyam jānejjā, tam jahā : usseimam vā samseimam vā cāulodagan, vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṭhagajātam adhuṇā dhotam aṇambilam avvokkāṇṭam¹⁸ apariṇāṭam aviddhattham, aphāsuyam jára

⁷ A kk. ⁸ B om. ⁹ B teūvāū. ¹⁰ B olimp. ¹¹ B mk. ¹² B viāṇeṇa.
¹³ B pihuneṇa. ¹⁴ AB pi. ¹⁵ B tti. ¹⁶ B ḥni tti. ¹⁷ B vanassaya. ¹⁸ A avvokāṇṭam.

no pađigâhejjâ. aha puṇa evam jânejjâ: cirâ dhotam ambilam vokkamtam¹⁹ pariṇataṁ viddhattham phâsuyam jára pađigâhejjâ. ||7||

62 se bhikkhû vâ 2 jára samâne, se jjam puṇa pâṇagajâyam jânejjâ, tam jahâ: tilodagam vâ tusodagam vâ javodagam vâ âyâmam vâ sovîram vâ suddhaviyâdâm vâ annataram vâ tahappagâram pâṇagajâtam, puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhaginî ti¹⁶ vâ, dâhisi me etto annataram pâṇagajâtam? se s' evam vadamtam paro vadejjâ: âusaṁto samaṇâ! tumam ceve' dam pâṇagajâtam pađiggaheṇa vâ ussiṁciyâ ṣaṇn oattiyyâ ḷam giḥhâhi! tahappagâram pâṇagajâyam sayam vâ 63 gĕn̄hējjâ paro vâ se dejjâ, phâsuyam jára pađigâhejjâ. ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jára samâne, se jjam puṇa pâṇagam jâncjjâ: aṇamitarahiyâe pudhavie jára saṁtâṇae uddhaṭtu 2 nikkhitte, siyâ assamjae²⁰ bhikkhupâdiyâe udaullaṇa vâ sasiñiddheṇa²¹ vâ sakasâṇea vâ matteṇa sîlodačeṇa vâ saṁbho-ettâ āhaṭtu dalaejjâ; tahappagâram pâṇagajâtam aphâsuyam jára no pađigâhejjâ.

eyam²² khalutassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam. ||9||7||
saltano uddesao.

65 se bhikkhû vâ 2 jára samâne, se jjam puṇa jânejjâ, tam¹ jahâ¹: am̄bapâṇagam vâ am̄bâḍagapâṇagam vâ kavittha-pâṇagam¹ vâ¹ mâtulumgapâṇagam¹ vâ muddiyâpâṇagam vâ khajjûrapâṇagam vâ dâlimapâṇagam vâ nâlierapâṇagam² vâ karîrapâṇagam vâ kolapâṇagam vâ âmalagapâṇagam vâ cimcâpâṇagam vâ annataram vâ tuhappagâram pâṇagajâtam sayatthiyam sakâṇuyam sabiyagam assamjae bhikkhupâdiyâe chavveṇa³ vâ dâseṇa vâ vâlaeṇa vâ âvîliyâṇa⁴ paripiliyâṇa parissâviyâṇa⁵ āhaṭtu dalaejjâ; tahappagâram pâṇagajâyam aphâsuyam jára no pađigâhejjâ. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jára samâne se âgamtaresu vâ ârâmagâresu vâ gâhâvaṭikulesu vâ pariyâvasahesu vâ annagamdhâṇi vâ pâṇagamdhâṇi vâ âghâya, se tattha âsâyavadiyâe mucchie gaḍhie ajjhovavanne ahogaṇdho no gaṇdham âghâejjâ. ||2||

¹⁹ A vâ², B vu^o. ²⁰ B assamjae. ²¹ A sasanī^o. ²² A evam.

¹ A om, B i. naug. ² A ḷâlaerap^o. ³ A chappeṇa. ⁴ A ḷayâṇa. ⁵ B pari-sâiyapa.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam̄ puṇa jāñejjā: sālu-
yam̄ vā virāliyam̄ vā sāsavañāliyam̄ vā annataram̄ vā tahappa-
gāram̄ āmagam̄ asatthapariṇatam̄ aphāsuyam̄ jára no pañ-
gāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam̄ puṇa jāñejjā:
pippalim̄ vā pippalicuṇṇam̄ vā miriyam̄ vā miriyacuṇṇam̄⁶
vā simgaveraṇam̄ vā simgarevacuṇṇam̄ vā annataram̄ vā
tahappagāram̄ āmagam̄ asatthapariṇatam̄ aphāsuyam̄ jára
no pañgāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam̄ puṇa palambajātam̄⁷ 66
jāñejjā, tam̄ jahā: am̄babalam̄bam̄ vā am̄bāḍagapalaṇ̄bam̄ vā
tālapalam̄bam̄¹ vā¹ jhijjhīpalambam̄ vā surabhipalambam̄
vā sallaipalambam̄ vā annataram̄ vā tahappagāram̄ palamb-
jātam̄ āmagam̄ asatthapariṇatam̄ aphāsuyam̄ jára no pañgā-
hejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam̄ puṇa pavālajātam̄
jāñejjā, tam̄ jahā: ásotthapavālam̄ vā naggohapavālam̄ vā
pilaṇkhupavālam̄ vā nīrūrapavālam̄ vā sallaipavālam̄ vā anna-⁶⁷
tarām̄ vā tahappagāram̄ pavālajātam̄ āmagam̄ asatthapari-
nataṇ̄ aphāsuyam̄ jára no pañgāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam̄ puṇa saraṇuyajāyam̄
jāñejjā, tam̄ jahā: am̄basaraṇduyam̄ kavithasaraṇduyam̄⁸ dāli-
masaraṇduyam̄ pippalasaraṇduyam̄ annataram̄ vā tahappagāram̄
saraṇuyajātam̄ āmaṇ̄ asatthapariṇatam̄ aphāsuyam̄ jára no
pañgāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam̄ puṇa mañthujātaṇ̄⁹
jāñejjā, tam̄ jahā: uṇ̄baramañthum̄ vā pilam̄khumañthum̄¹⁰
vā⁸ naggohamāñthum̄ vā ásothamāñthum̄ vā ankaṭaram̄ vā
tahappagāram̄ mañthujātam̄ āmayām̄ durukkam̄¹¹ sāṇubiyam̄
aphāsuyam̄ jára no pañgāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam̄ puṇa jāñejjā: āma-
dāgām̄ vā pūtipinnāgām̄¹² vā mañum̄ vā majjam̄ vā sappim̄
vā kholam̄ vā purāṇam̄¹³ ettha pāṇā ḥṇuppasūtā, ettha pāṇā
jātā, ettha pāṇā sañvudḍhā, ettha pāṇā avvukkam̄tā,¹⁴ ettha
pāṇā apariṇatā,¹⁵ ettha pāṇā aviddhatthā; no pañgāhejjā.¹⁶ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam̄ puṇa jāñejjā: 68

⁶ A mirayao. ⁷ A palambagajāyam. ⁸ A om. ⁹ A mañthum. ¹⁰ B "kkh",
A om. ¹¹ A durakkam. ¹² A nn. ¹³ B purāṇagām. ¹⁴ A uva°, B va°.
¹⁵ A no pari°, B pari°. ¹⁶ B no viddhi°.

ucchumeragam vā am̄kakareluyam vā kascrugam vā samghādagam¹⁷ vā pūtiālugaṁ vā annatarām vā tahappagāram āmagam¹⁸ asatthaparinatam⁸ jára no pañigāhejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam̄ puṇa jānejjā : uppalam vā uppalanālam vā bhisam̄ vā bhisamanālam¹⁹ vā pokkhalaṁ vā pokkhalavibhaṅgam vā anna/arām vā tahappagāram jára no pañigāhejjā. ||10||

69 se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam̄ puṇa jānejjā : agga-
bīyāpi vā mūlabīyāni vā khamdhabīyāni vā porabīyāni vā,
aggajā/āni vā mūlajā/āni vā khamdhajātāni vā porajā/āni vā;
nannattha takkalimathaeṇa vā takkalisiseṇa vā nālieram-
mathaeṇa vā khajjūrimatthaeṇa vā tālamatthaeṇa vā anna-
tarām vā tahappagāram āmagam²⁰ jára no pañigāhejjā. ||11||

70 se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam̄ puṇa jānejjā : uchum
vā kāṇagam²¹ am̄gāriyam sammissam̄¹⁸ samaṭṭham⁸ vigadū-
si/ām²² vettaggam²³ kadalīlūsugam²¹ vā annatarām vā ta-
happagāram āmagam²⁵ jára no pañigāhejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam̄ puṇa jānejjā : lasu-
ṇam vā lasuṇapattam vā lasuṇanālam vā lasuṇakaṇḍam vā
lasuṇacoyagam²⁶ vā annatarām vā tahappagarām āmagam
jára no pañigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam̄ puṇa jānejjā : atthiyam
vā kuṇḍhipakkam vā tiṇḍugam vā veluyam²⁷ vā kāsavā-
nāliyam vā annatarām vā tahappigarām āmagam jára no
pañigāhejjā ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam̄ puṇa jānejjā : kaṇam
vā kaṇakuṇḍagam²⁸ vā kaṇapūyalīyam²⁹ vā cāulam vā cāula-
pittham vā³⁰ tilam vā tilapittham vā tilapippadam³¹ vā
annatarām vā tahappagāram āmagam jára no pañigāhejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam etc. ||15||**8**
atthamo uddesao.

iha khalu pādīnam vā pañīnam vā dāhiṇam vā udīṇam vā
72 sam̄tegatiyā sañḍhā bhavaṇti, gāhāvaṇi vā jára kammakarī

¹⁷ B simgh°. ¹⁸ B om. ¹⁹ B māṇ°, A mun 2. hd. ²⁰ B āmam. ²¹ B kāṇam.

²² A vai?. ²³ B ḡṛagam. ²⁴ A kāyali. ²⁵ MSS. āmāṇi. ²⁶ MSS. coṇam.

²⁷ MSS. pelugam. ²⁸ A ḡḍam. ²⁹ A pūliyam, B pūyalīyam. ³⁰ A adds poliyam
vā. ³¹ B pappadugam.

vâ, tesim ca ñam evam vuttapuvvam bhavati: je ime bhavamti samanâ bhagavamto sîlamamto guñamamto vaimamto¹ samjayâ samnuñâ bambhacârî uvarayâ mehuñâo dhammâo, no khalu etcesim kappai âhâkammie asañe vâ 4 bhottae vâ pâyae vâ; se jjam puña imam amham appaño sayatthâc² niññhitam, tam jahâ: asañam vâ 4, savvam eyam samanñam nisirâmo. avi yâin vayam pacchâ vi appaño sayatthâc asañam vâ 4 cetçsâmo. eyappagâram nigghosam socca nisañma tahappagâram asañam vâ 4 aphâsuyam jára no padigâhejjâ. || 1 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jára samâñe, vasamâne vâ gâmânu-gâmam dûijjamâne, se jjam puna jânejjâ: gâmam vâ jára râyahâñip vâ, imamsi khalu gâmamssi vâ jára râyahâñinsi vâ samtegatiyassa bhikkhussa puro samthuyâ vâ pacchâ samthuyâ vâ parivasamti, tam jahâ: gâhâvañi vâ jára kammakarî vâ, tahappagârâim kulâim no puvvâm eva bhattâe vâ pâñâe vâ nikkhamejja vâ pavisejja vâ. kevali 73 bûyâ: âyânam eyam; purâ pehâc tassa paro³ atthâc asañam vâ 4 uvakarejja vâ uvakkhađejja vâ. aha bhikkhûñam puovo-vadiñthâ 4, janu no⁴ tahappagârâim kulâim etc. se titam âyâe egamtam⁵ avakkamejjâ,⁶ egamtam avakkamittâ añâvâ-yam asamloc ciññejjâ. se' tattha kâleñam⁶ añupavisejjâ, 2 ttâ tatth' itarehiñ kulchiñ samudâniyam esiyam vesiyam pimda-vâyam csittâ, âhâram âhârejjâ. se paro kâleñam añupa- 74 viññhassa âhâkammiyam asañam vâ 4 uvakarejja vâ uvakkhađejja vâ, tam c' egatio tusiñio uvehejjâ: âhađam evam paccâ-ikkhissâumi. mâtthapañ samphâse, no evam karejjâ. se puvvâm eva âlocejjâ: âuso ti⁷ vû, bhaginî ti⁸ vâ, nô khalu mo kappa/i âhâkammiyam vâ asañam vâ 4 bhottao vâ pâyae⁹ vâ; mâ uvakarehi, mâ uvakkhađehi. se s' evam vadamitassa paro âhâkammiyam asañam vâ 4 uvakkhađettâ âhađu dalajjâ, tahappagâram asañam vâ 4 aphâsuyam jáva no 75 padigâhejjâ. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jára samâñe, se jjam puna jânejjâ: mañsam vâ maccham vâ bhajijjamânam pehâc, tellapûyan¹⁰ vâ âesâo uvakkhađijjamânam pehâc, no khaddham² 2 uvasamkamittu obhâsejjâ, nannattha gilânanisâe.¹¹ || 3 ||

¹ B vai^o. ² B atthâe. ³ A puro. ⁴ B jañno. ⁵ B om. ⁶ A kâle. ⁷ B tti. ⁸ B oñi tti. ⁹ B pâttac. ¹⁰ A vibhajjamânam p. tela'. ¹¹ A milâñao.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jáva samâño annataram bhoyañajâtam
pañigâhettâ subbhîm subbhîm, bhoccâ dubbhiñ dubbhiñ
paritthaveti. mâtîthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ.
subbhîm ti⁵ vâ dubbhiñ ti⁵ vâ, savvam eva bhumjejjâ, no
kiñci vi pariñthavejjâ.¹² || 4 ||

76 se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra samâñe annataram¹³ pâñagajâyam
pañigâhettâ puppham puppham âviittâ kasâyam kasâyam
paritthaveti. mâtîthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ.
puppham pupphe ti vâ, kasâyam kasâe ti vâ, savvam eva
bhumjejjâ, no kiñci vi pariñthavejjâ. || 5 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahupariyâvannam bhoyañajâyam pañigâ-
hettâ, sâhammiyâ tattha vasamtî samphboiyâ samañunnâ apari-
hâriyâ adûragatâ, tesim añâloiyâ añâmamtiyâ¹⁴ paritthaveti.
77 mâtîthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. se ttam âyâe tattha
gacchejjâ, 2 ttâ puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âusamto samañâ! ime
bhe asañ¹⁵ vâ 4 bahupariyâvanne,¹⁵ tam bhumjaha va⁵ ñam.
se s' evam vadañtañ paro vadejjâ: âusamto samañâ! ahâram
etam asañam vâ 4 jâvatiyam 2 parisadai,¹⁶ tâvatiyam
bhokkhâmo vâ pâhâmo vâ; savvam eyam parisadai,
savvam cyam bhokkhâmo vâ pâhâmo vâ.¹⁷ || 6 ||

78 se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñâ jâñejjâ: asañam vâ 4
param samuddissa bahiyâ nîhađam tam parchim asama-
nunnâtam añisañtham aphâsuyañ jâra no pañigâhejjâ. tam
parchim samâñunnâtam samâñisañtham phâsuyañ jâra pañi-
gâhejjâ.

etam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. || 7 || 9 ||
navamo uddeaso.

79 se egatio sâhârañam pimñavâyam padigâhettâ te sâhammic
anâpuccchittâ, jassa 2 icchañi, tassa khaddham 2 dalayati.¹
mâtîthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. se ttam âyâe tattha
gacchejjâ, gacchittâ puvvâm evam vadejjâ: âusamto samañâ!
sampti mama puro samthuyâ vâ pacchâ samthuyâ vâ, tam
jahâ: âyario vâ uvajjhâe vâ pavattî vâ there vâ gañi vâ
gañahare vâ gañâvaccheie vâ, avi yâim etesim khaddham 2

¹² BC savvam bhumje na chaddae. ¹³ B adds vâ. ¹⁴ B °te. ¹⁵ A °am.

¹⁶ B satati. ¹⁷ B om. this clause,

¹ B dalâti.

dāhāmi. se n' evam vadamtam paro vaejjā: kāmaṇ khalu āuso ahāpajjattam nisirāhi² jāvatīyam³ 2 paro vadati, tāvatiyam 2 nisirejjā; savvam eyam paro vadati, savvam eyam nisirejjā. ||1||

se egatio maṇunnaṇ bhoyaṇajāyam paḍigāhettā paṇṭeṇa bhoyaṇeṇa palicchāeti: mā m' etam dātiyam saṇṭam daṭṭhūṇa sayam ātie, tam jahā: āyarie vā jāra gaṇāvaccheie vā, no khalu me kassai⁵ kiṇci vi dāyavvaṇ siyā. māiṭhāṇam saṇphāse, no evam karejjā. se ttam āyāc tattha gacchejjā, puvvām eva uttāṇae hatthe paḍiggahaṇ kaṭṭu: inam khalu, imam khalu tti āloejjā, no kiṇci vi vigūhejjā. ||2||

se egatio annaṭaraṇ bhoyaṇajāyam⁶ paḍigāhettā bhaddayam⁶ 2 bhoccā, vivāṇṇam virasam āharati. māiṭhāṇam saṇphāse, no evam karejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: aṇṭaruechuyaṇ vā uechugamḍiyam vā uechucoyagam vā uechumeragam vā uechusālagam vā uechuḍālagam vā saṇpalin⁷ vā saṇpalithā- 80 lagam⁷ vā, assiṇ khalu paḍigāhitam̄si appē siyā bhoyaṇajāe bahuujjhīyadhammie, tahappagāraṇ aṇṭaruechuyaṇ jāra saṇpalithālagam aphāsuyam jāra no paḍigahejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: bahuyaṭṭhiyam vā maṇsam, macchaṇ⁸ vā bahukamṭagam, assiṇ khalu paḍigāhitam̄si⁹ appē siyā bhoyaṇajāe bahuujjhīyadhanimie, tahappagāraṇ bahuyaṭṭhiyam vā maṇsam, macchaṇ vā bahukamṭagam aphāsuyam jāra no paḍigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāra samāṇe, siyā ṣam paro bahuaṭṭhiṇa maṇseṇa vā maccheṇa vā uvanimamtejjā: āusaṇto samaṇā! abhikamṭkhasi bahuaṭṭhiyam maṇsam paḍigāhettā? etappagāraṇ nighosam socca nisamma so puvvām eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā bhaiṇ¹⁰ ti vā, no khalu kappai me bahuaṭṭhiyam maṇsam paḍigāhettā; abhikamṭkhasi me dāṇi, jāvatiyam tāvatiyam poggalam dalayāhi; mā atṭhiyām. se s' evam vadamtassa paro āhatṭu amto · paḍiggahaṇsi bahuaṭṭhiyam maṇsam paḍibhāettā nīhaṭṭu daluejjā, tahappagāraṇ paḍiggahaṇ parahattham̄si vā parapāyam̄si vā aphāsuyam jāra no paḍigā-

81

² B om. ³ B jāvatidaṇ. ⁴ B tāvadiyam. ⁵ AB kassati. ⁶ A °iṇ. ⁷ A saṇpiva°. ⁸ A macchagam. ⁹ B gg.

hejjâ. se ya âhacca padigâhie siyâ, tam no¹⁰ tti vacjjâ, no ha¹¹ tti, no hamdaha tti vacjjâ. se ttam âdâya egamtam avakkamcjjâ, 2 ttâ ahe ârâmamsi vâ ahe uvassayamsi vâ appamde jâra samtânae mamsagam macchagam bhoccâ atthiyâim kamtago gahâya se ttam âyâe egamtam avakka-
82 mejjâ ahe jhâmathamqilamsi¹² vâ jâra pamajjiya 2 paritthavejjâ. ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra samâne, siyâ se paro abhibâttu amto padiggahae bilam vâ loñam, ubbhiyam vâ loñam paribhâttâ¹³ nîhattu dalacjjâ, tahappagâram padiggahagam parahatthaamsi vâ parapâyamsi vâ aphâsuyam jâra no padigâhejjâ. âhacca padigâhie siyâ, tam ca nâ' tidûragate jânejjâ, se ttam âyâe tattha gacchejjâ, 2 ttâ puvvâm eva âlocjjâ : âuso tti vâ,
83 bhaiñi ti vâ, imam te kim jâna/â dinnam, udâhu ajâñayâ? se ya bhauejjâ : no khalu me jâna/â dinnam, ajâna/â ; kâmañ khalu âuso idâniñ nisirâmi ; tañi bhumjaha va ñam pari-bhâeha¹⁴ va ñam. tam parehim samañunnâyam samañusattham tato samjayâm eva bhumjejjâ vâ picjja vâ, jañ ca no samcâeti bhottae vâ pâyae vâ, sâhammiyâ tattha vasamti sambhoiyâ samañunnâ aparihâriyâ, tesim anuppadâtvavam siyâ ; no jattha sâhammiyâ, jah' eva bahupariyâvanue kîrati,
84 tah' eva kâyavvam siyâ.

etam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||7||**10** dasamo uddešao.

bhikkhâgânâm ege evam âhamsu : samâne vâ vasamâne vâ gâmâugâmam vâ dûijjamâne¹ mañunnam bhoyañajâyam labhittâ, se ya bhikkhû gilâti, se hamdaha ñam tass' âharaha. se ya bhikkhû no bhumjejjâ, tumam c' eva ñam bhumjijjâsi. se egatio bhokkhâmî ti² kañtu paliumciya 2 âlocjjâ, tam jahâ : ime piñde, imo loe, ime tittae, ime kañuyaе, ime kasâe,
85 ime amibile, ime mahure ; no khalu etto kimci gilâñassa sadati tti.³ mâtthâñam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. tah'eva⁴ tam âlocjjâ, jah' eva tam gilâñassa saduti tti³ ; tam tittayam tittae ti vâ, kañuyaе 2 kasâyam 2 amibilam 2 mahuram 2. ||1||

¹⁰ B tañño. ¹¹ B añaha. ¹² B II. ¹³ B pariyâo bhâettâe. ¹⁴ A pariyâo, AB ñha.

¹ B dâti. ² B i tti. ³ A om. ⁴ B tahâvi-jahâvi.

bhikkhâgânâm ege evam âhamsu, samâne vâ vasamâne vâ gâmânuugâmam¹ vâ dûjjamâne mañunnam bhoyanajâyam labhittâ se ya bhikkhû gilâti: se hamdaha ñam tass âharaha; se ya bhikkhû no blumjejjâ, âharcjjâsi ñam, no khalu imo amtarâc âharissâmi. ||2||

ice eyâim âyañâim uvâtikkamma aha bhikkhû jânejjâ 86 satta pimdesanâo satta pâñesanâo.

tattha khalu imâ pañhamâ pimdesanâ. asamisañthe hatthe, asamsañthe matte; tahappagâreñam hattheña vâ matteña vâ asañam vâ 4 sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ, paro vâ so dejjâ, phâsuyam padigâhejjâ.⁵ pañhamâ pimdesanâ. ||3||

ahâ 'varâ doceâ pimdesanâ. samsañthe hatthe samsañthe matte; *tah' cru.* doceâ pimdesanâ. ||4||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ pimdesanâ. iha khalu pâñnam vâ 4 sañtegatiyâ sadlîhâ bhavanti, gâhâvatî vâ *jâra* kammakari 87 vâ, tesim ca ñam annayaresu virûvarûvesu bhoyanajâtesu uvanikkhittapuvve siyâ, tam jahâ: thâlamsi vâ piñharagamsi vâ saragamsi vâ paragamsi vâ varagamsi vâ, aha puñâ⁶ evam jânejjâ: asamsañthe hatthe samsañthe matte, samsañthe vâ hatthe asamsañthe matte, se ya padiggahadhârî siyâ pâñipadiggahie vâ, se puvvâm éva âloejjâ: âuso ti vâ, bhagini ti vâ, asamisañtheñam hattheñam samsañtheñam matteñam, samsañtheña vâ hattheñam asamisañtheñam matteñam. assim 88 padiggahagamsi vâ pâñlinsi vâ nihañtu uvittu dalayâhi. tahappagâram bhoyanajâyan sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ, paro vâ so dejjâ, phâsuyam *jâra* padigâhejjâ.⁵ taccâ pimdesanâ. ||5||

ahâ 'varâ cauthâ pimdesanâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñâ jânejjâ: piluyam vâ *jâra* cäulapalanñbam vâ, assim khalu padigâhitam⁵ appe pacchâkamme appe pajjavajâ, tahappagâram piluyam vâ sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ *jâra* padigâhejjâ. cauthâ pimdesanâ.⁵ ||6||

a/â 'varâ pamcamâ pimdesanâ: se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâra* sumâne ogâhitam⁷ eva bhoyanajâyam jânejjâ, tam jahâ: sarâvamsi vâ dimdimamamsi vâ kosagamsi vâ, aha puñâ evam jânejjâ: bahupariyâvanne pâñis' udagaleve, tahappagâram asañam vâ 4 sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ *jâra* padigâhejjâ. pamcamâ pimdesanâ. ||7||

⁵ B gg. ⁶ A puñ. ⁷ A uvahiyam.

ahâ 'varâ chatthâ pimdesanâ : se bhikkhû vâ 2 paggahi-
yam⁸ eva bhoyanajâyam jânejjâ : jañ ca saatthâc paggahi-
yam,⁸ jañ ca paratthâc paggahiyan,⁸ tam pâdapariyâvannam,
tam pânipariyâvannam phâsuyam jâra pañigâhejjâ. chatthâ
pimdesanâ. ||8||

ahâ 'varâ sattamâ pimdesanâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra
samâne bahuujjhîyadhammiyam bhoyanajâyam jânejjâ : jañ
c' anne bahave dupayacaupayasamanamâhaatihikivanañ-
magâ nâ 'vakamkhamti, tam tahappagâram ujjhiyadhammi-
yam bhoyanajâyam sayan vâ nañ jâejjâ, paro vâ se dejjâ
jâra phâsuyam pañigâhejjâ. sattamâ pimdesanâ. ||9||

ice eyâo satta pimdesanâo. ahâ' varâo satta pâñcesanâo.
90 tattha khalu imâ pañhamâ pâñcesanâ : asamsatthe hatthe,
tañ cera bhâriyavaram nararam. cauttheñ' âñattam : se
bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra samâne, se jjañ puña pâñagajâyam jânejjâ,
tam jahâ : tilodagam vâ tusodagam vâ javodagan vâ âyâmañ
vâ sovîram vâ suddhaviyâdañ vâ; assiñ khalu pañigâhi-
tañsi⁹ appe pacchâkamme, tuk'eva jâra pañigâhejjâ. ||10||

ice etâsim sattaiham pimdesanânam sattaiham pâñcesanâ-
nañ annayarañ pañlimam pañlivajjamâne no evam vadejjâ :
91 micchâ pañivannâ khalu eto bhayañtâro, aham ege sammâ
pañivanne ; je ete bhayañtâro¹⁰ eyâo pañlimâc pañlivajjittâ
nañ viharamti, jo ya¹¹ aham amsi eyam pañlimam padivajjittâ
nañ viharâmi, savve v¹² eto jinâñâo uvatthitâ,
annonnasamâhic¹³ evam ca nañ viharamti.

evam khalu tassa bhikkhuissa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||11|| **11**
egâdaso uddeaso.

padhamam ajjhayanam.

pimdesanâ samattâ.

⁸ AB niggahiyam. ⁹ MSS. gg. ¹⁰ B bhayañtâro. ¹¹ A jañ ca. ¹² A p.
¹³ A °hite, B °hite.

BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

SEJJĀ.

sc¹ bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā uvassayam esittac, se anupavisittā gāmam vā nagaram vā jāra rāyahāṇīm vā, se 93 jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā : saamḍam sapāṇam jāra samitāṇagam, tahappagāre uvassae² no thāṇam vā sejjam vā nisīhiyam vā cetejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā : appamḍam appapāṇam jāra samitāṇagam, tahappagāre uvassae padilehittā³ pamajjittā³ tato samjayām eva thāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā : assinī padiyāe egaṇ sāhammiyam samuddissa pāṇāīm 4 samārabba⁴ samuddissa kīyam pāniccam accejjam ariśattham abhihaḍam alhattu 94 ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae purisamtarakade⁵ vā apurisamtarakade⁵ vā jāra āscvie vā no thāṇam vā 3 cetejjā ; evam bahave sāhammiyā, egaṇ sāhammiṇīm,⁶ bahave sāhammiṇio. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā : bahave samarāmāhānaatiikkivanaṇīmac paganiyā⁷ samuddissa pāṇāīm 4 jāva ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae apurisamtarakade⁵ jāra anāsevite no thāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā : purisamtarakade⁵ jāra āsevite 95 padilehittā³ pamajjittā tato samjayām eva thāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā : assamjate bhikkhupaṇiyāe kadie vā ukkaṇibie⁸ vā channe vā litte vā ghatthe vā matthe vā saṁmatthe vā sampadhūmite vā, tahappagāre uvassae apurisamtarakade⁵ vā jāva anāsevio vā no thāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā : purisamtarakade⁵ jāra āsevite padilehittā³ pamajjittā tato samjatām eva jāra cetejjā. ||3||

¹ B jo. ² A uvassayae. ³ B ṭettā. ⁴ A ṭambha. ⁵ B ḡade. ⁶ A ḡi. ⁷ A om. ⁸ B okambie, A ukkampio.

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jânejjâ : assamjae bhikkhupaḍiyâ⁹ khuddiyâo duvâriyâo mahalliyâo kujjâ — jahâ pimdesanâde jâra samthâragam samthârejjâ, bahiyâ vâ niṇṇakkhu, tahappagâre uvassae apurisamtaraगade jâra aṇâscvite no thâṇam vâ 3 cetejjâ. aha puṇa evam jânejjâ etc. (*rest of § 3*). ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jânejjâ : assamjae bhikkhupaḍiyâe udagapasûṭâni kamdâni vâ mûlâni vâ puttâni vâ pupphâni vâ phalâni vâ bîyâni vâ hariyâni vâ thâṇâo thâṇam sâharati, bahiyâ vâ niṇṇakkhu etc. (*rest of § 4*). ||5||

97 se bhikkhû vâ 2, so jjam puṇa uvassayam jânejjâ : assamjae bhikkhupaḍiyâe pîḍham vâ phalagaṇ vâ nisseṇiṇi vâ udûhalam¹⁰ vâ thâṇâo thâṇam sâharati, bahiyâ vâ niṇṇakkhu etc. ||6||

98 se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jânejjâ, tam jahâ : khaṇḍhamsi vâ inamecāmisi vâ mâlanisi vâ pâśâyâmisi vâ hammiyatâmisi vâ annatarâmisi vâ tahappagâramsi amtalikkhajâyamisi, nannattha ḡâḍhâgâḍhhehim kâraṇchim thâṇam vâ 3 cetejjâ. se ya âhacca cetie siyâ, no tattha sitodagavi- yaṇeṇa vâ usiṇodagaviyaṇeṇa vâ ḫatthâni vâ pâṭâni vâ acchâni vâ damtâni vâ muhaṇ vâ uccholejja vâ padhoojja vâ, no tattha aunaṇ ūsaḍham pagarejjâ, taṇ jahâ : uccâram vâ pâśavaṇam vâ khelaṇ vâ siṅghâṇiyam¹¹ vâ pittam vâ pûtiṇi vâ soniyam vâ anna/aram vâ sarirâvayavam. kevali bûyâ : âyâṇam eyam ; se tattha ūsaḍham pagaremâne payalejja vâ pavaḍejja vâ ; se tattha payalemâne vâ pavaḍemâne vâ hatthâṇ vâ jâra sîsam vâ annatarâṇ vâ kâyamisi imdiyajâyam lusejjâ, pâṇâni vâ 4 abhihaṇejja vâ jâra vavarovejja vâ. aha bhikkhûṇam puvvovadiṭṭhâ 4, jaṇ tahappagâre uvassae amtalikkhajâte no thâṇam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||7||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jânejjâ : saitthiyaṇ sakhuḍḍam sapasubhattapâṇam, tahappagâre uvassae sâgâric no thâṇam vâ 3 cetejjâ. âyâṇam eyam : bhikkhussa gâhâvatikuleṇam saddhim samvasamâṇassa alasage vâ visûie¹² vâ chaddi vâ ṣam uvvâhëjjâ, annatare

⁹ A adds kaṇḍiyâ vâ. ¹⁰ A uṭṭahalam. ¹¹ B siṅghâṇam. ¹² B visûiā.

vâ se dukkharogātamke samuppajjejjâ, assamjae karuṇa- 99
 paḍiyâc¹³ tanî bhikkhussa gâṭam telleṇa vâ ghaeṇa vâ
 navaṇîṭeṇa vâ vasâe vâ abbhaṇgčjja vâ makkhijja¹⁴ vâ¹¹
 siṇâṇeṇa vâ kakkeṇa vâ loddheṇa vâ vanṇeṇa vâ cuṇṇeṇa vâ
 paumeṇa vâ āghamsejjja vâ paghaṇsejjja vâ uvvalojjja vâ
 uvvattejjja⁷ vâ⁷ sîodagaviyâdeṇa vâ usiṇodagaviyâdeṇa vâ
 uechholejjja vâ pahocjjja vâ siṇcejjja vâ dâruṇâ vâ dârupari-
 ṇâṇam¹⁵ kattu agaṇikâyam ujjâlejjja vâ pajjâlejjja vâ, ujjâlittâ
 pajjâlittâ kâyam āyâvejjja vâ payâvejjja vâ. aha bhikkhû- 100
 ḥam puvvovadiṭṭhâ 4, jaṇ tahappagâre sâgârie uvassac no
 ḥâṇam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||8|| āyâṇam eyam : bhikkhussa sâgârie
 uvassae vasamâṇassa iha khalu gâhâvâi vâ jâra kammakarî
 vâ annamannam akkosamtu vâ vahamti¹⁵ vâ rumbhâmpti vâ
 uddaveṇtu vâ; aha bhikkhû ḥam uccâvayaṇ maṇam
 niyacchejjâ : ete khalu annamannam akkosamtu vâ, mâ vâ
 akkosamtu, jâra mâ vâ uddaveṇtu. aha bhikkhûṇam
 puvvovadiṭṭhâ 4, jaṇ tahappagâre sâgârie uvassac no ḥâ- 101
 ḥam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||9|| āyâṇam eyam : bhikkhussa gâhâvâ-
 hiṇ saddhiṇ saṇvasamâṇassa iha khalu gâhâvâi appaṇo
 sayatṭhâc agaṇikâyam ujjâlejjja vâ pajjâlejjja vâ vijjhavejjja
 vâ. aha bhikkhû uccâvayaṇ maṇam niyacchejjâ : ete khalu
 agaṇikâyam ujjâlemtu¹⁷ vâ, mâ vâ ujjâlemtu¹⁷ jâra¹⁸ *mâ
 vâ vijjhaveṇtu. aha bhikkhûṇam puvvovadiṭṭhâ 4, jaṇ
 tahappagâre uvassac no ḥâṇam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||10|| āyâṇam
 eyam : bhikkhussa gâhâvâhiṇ saddhiṇ saṇvasamâṇassa iha
 khalu gâhâvatissa kõindalo vâ guno vâ maṇi vâ mottie vâ
 hiranṇe vâ suvaṇṇe vâ kaḍagâṇi vâ tuḍigâṇi vâ t̄saragâṇi vâ
 pâlambâṇi¹⁹ vâ hâro vâ addhahâre vâ egâvali vâ muttâvali
 vâ kâṇagâvali vâ rayanâvali vâ taruṇiyam vâ kumârîṇi
 alamkiyavibhûsiyam pehâo, aha bhikkhû uccâvayaṇ maṇam
 niyacchejjâ : erisiyâ vâ, sâ na vâ erisiyâ,¹⁴ iti vâ ḥam bûyâ,¹¹ 102
 iti vâ ḥam maṇamṣâejjâ. aha bhikkhûṇam puvvovadiṭṭhâ 4,
 jaṇ etc. ||11|| āyâṇam eyam bhikkhussa gâhâvâhiṇ
 saddhiṇ saṇvasamâṇassa iha khalu gâhâvâiṇio vâ gâhâvâ-
 idhûyâo vâ gâhâvâiṣuṇhâo vâ gâhâvâidhâo vâ gâhâvâtidâsio
 vâ gâhâvâikammakario vâ—tâsim ca ḥam evam vuttapuvvam

¹³ B kalunayâo. ¹⁴ B om. ¹⁵ A dâruṇam pariṇâmaṇi. ¹⁶ B bampdhâmpti.
¹⁷ A cem̄su. ¹⁸ B full phraso. ¹⁹ A pâṇi.

bhavati : je ime bhavam̄ti samañā bhagavam̄to jára uvaratā
 103 mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesim̄ kappai mehuṇam̄²⁰
 dhammam̄ pañiyāraṇāe àutṭittae, jā ya eesim̄ saddhiṁ mehu-
 ñam̄²⁰ dhammam̄ pañiyāraṇāe àutṭejjā, puttam̄ khalu sā
 labhējjā oyassim̄ teyassim̄ vaccassim̄ jasassim̄ samparāiyam̄
 aloyadarisañijjam̄²¹; etappagāram̄ nigghosam̄ soccā nisamma
 tāsim̄ ca ñam̄ annatarī sahiyam̄²² tam̄ tavassim̄ bhikkhum̄
 mehuṇam̄²⁰ dhammam̄ pañiyāraṇāe àutṭāvejjā. aha bhi-
 khkhūnam̄ puvvovaditthā 4, jañ tahappagāre uvassae no
 thānañ vā 3 cetejjā.

eyam̄ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam̄, etc. ||12||
 pañhamo uddesao.

gāhāvatīñām̄ ege suisamāyārā bhavam̄ti, bhikkhū ya
 asinñāñāe¹ moyasamāyāro, se taggam̄dhe duggam̄dho pañikule
 pañilome yāvi bhavati. jañ puvvakammam̄, tam̄ pacchā-
 kammañ; jañ pacchākammam̄, tam̄ puvvakammam̄; te
 bhikkhupadiyāe vattamāñā karejja vā no karejja vā. aha
 bhikkhūnam̄ puvvovaditthā 4, jañ tahappagāre uvassae no
 thānañ vā 3 cetejjā. ||1|| âyāñam̄ eyam̄: bhikkhussa gāhā-
 vatīñām̄ saddhiṁ samvasamāñassa iha khalu gāhāvatissa
 105 appāño sayatthāe² virūvarūve bhoyañajāte uvakkhadie siyā ;
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpañiyāe asañam̄ vā 4 uvakkhadejja vā
 uvakarejja vā, tam̄ ca bhikkhū abhikam̄khejjā bhottae vā
 pāyae³ vā viyat̄ittae vā. aha bhikkhūnam̄ puvvovaditthā 4,
 jañ etc. ||2|| âyāñam̄ eyam̄: ⁴bhikkhussa gāhāvatīñā
 saddhiṁ sañvasamāñassa iha khalu gāhāvatissa appāño
 sayatthāe virūvarūvāim̄ dāruyāim̄ bhinnapuvvāim̄ bhavam̄ti.
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpañiyāe virūvarūvāim̄ dāruyāim̄ bhim-
 dejja vā kinejja vā pamicejja⁵ vā dāruñā vā dārupariñāmam̄
 kañtu agañikāyam̄ ujjālejja vā pajjālejja vā. tattha bhikkhū
 abhikam̄khejjā àtāvettae vā payāvettae vā viyat̄ittae vā. aha
 bhikkhūnam̄ puvvovaditthā 4, jañ etc. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavañenam̄ ubbāhijjamāñe rāo vā
 viyāle vā gāhāvatikulassa duvāravāham̄ avaguñejjā,⁶ teñō vā

²⁰ A mehuṇa. ²¹ B àl. ²² B saddhiṁ.

¹ B ñac. ² B saññāñāe. ³ B pattae. ⁴ A addis se. ⁵ B pametthejja.

⁶ A uva⁵

tassam̄dhicārī aṇupavisejjā ; tassa bhikkhussa no kappati 106
evam̄ vadittac : ayam̄ teṇo pavisati no vā pavisati, uvaliyati
vā 2, āyati⁷ vā 2, vadati vā no vā vadati, teṇa haḍam̄ annenā
haḍam̄, tassa haḍam̄ annassa haḍam̄, ayam̄ teṇe, ayam̄ uva-
carae, ayam̄ hamṭā, ayam̄ ettham akāsi. taṇi tavassim̄ bhi-
kkhuyam atenam̄ teṇam iti saṃkati. aha bhikkhūṇam
puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṇ etc. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, so jjaṇ puṇa uvassayam jānejjā, tam
jahā : taṇapum̄jesu vā palālapum̄jesu vā sayam̄de jára 107
saṃtāṇae, tahappagāre uvassae no thāṇam̄ vā 3 cetejjā. so
bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṇ puṇa uvassayam jānejjā : taṇa-
pum̄jesu vā palālapum̄jesu vā appaṇḍehiṇ jára cetejjā. ||5||

se āgaṇṭāresu vā ārāmāgāresu vā gāhāvatikulesu vā pariyā-
vasahesu vā abhikkhaṇam̄ 2 sāhammiehiṇ ovatamāṇehiṇ no
'vatejjā. se āgaṇṭāresu vā 4, je bhayaṇtāro udubaddhiyam̄⁸
vā vāsāvāsiyam̄ vā kappam̄ uvātiṇḍittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2
saṃvasaṇti : ayam auso kālātikkaṇṭakiriyā bhavati 1. ||6||

se āgaṇṭāresu vā 4, je bhayaṇtāro udubaddhiyam̄⁸ vā
vāsāvāsiyam̄ vā kappam̄ uvātiṇḍavettā taṇi duguṇā duguṇeṇa
upariharittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2 saṃvasaṇti : ayam auso
uvatthāṇakiriyā yāvi⁹ bhavati 2. ||7||

ila khalu pāṇam̄ vā 4 saṃtegatiyā sadhdhā bhavaṇti,
gāhāvatī vā jára kammakarī vā, tesim̄ ca ḥam̄ āyāragoyare
no suṇisaṇte bhavati ; taṇi saddhamāṇchiṇ pattiyanāṇchiṇ
royamāṇchiṇ bahave saṃaṇamāhaṇaati/ikiṇavavaṇīmago¹⁰ 109
samuddissa tattha 2 agārhiṇ agārām̄ cetitām̄, taṇi jahā :
āesaṇāṇi vā āyataṇāṇi vā devakulāṇi vā sabhāo¹¹ vā pavāka-
raṇāṇi¹² vā, paṇiyagihāṇi vā jāṇasālāo vā suddhākammaṇtāṇi
vā dabbhakammaṇtāṇi vā vaddhakammaṇtāṇi¹³ vā pappa-
kammaṇtāṇi¹¹ vā īngālakammaṇtāṇi vā katthakammaṇtāṇi
vā susāṇakammaṇtāṇi vā saṃtisunnāgāragirikam̄darāsaṃti-
selovaṭṭhāṇakammaṇtāṇi¹⁵ vā bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, je bhayaṇ-
tāro tahappagārām̄ āesaṇāṇi vā jára bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, tehiṇ
ovayamāṇchiṇ ovayaṇiṇti : ayam auso abhikkam̄takiriyā yāvi
bhavati 3. ||8||

⁷ B āyavati. ⁸ B udu'. C uuvahiyan. ⁹ Sometimes vi, sometimes omitted.

¹⁰ B vanīmago. ¹¹ B sahāṇi. ¹² BC pavāṇi. ¹³ A vabbha. ¹⁴ A puvva, C vanī.

¹⁵ B kam̄maṇtāṇi after each of these words, but om. the second saṃti, and has kam̄dara.

iha khalu pâñnam vâ 4 jâra tam royamânehim bahave samañamâhanautihikivanañimae samuddissa tattha 2 agârîhim agârâim cetiñâim bhavamti, tam jahâ : âesanâni vâ jâra 110 gihâni vâ, je bhayañtâro tahappagârâim âesanâni vâ jâra gihâni vâ tesim añovayamânehim ovayamti : ayam âuso añañhikkamtañkiryâ yâvi bhavati 4. ||9||

iha khalu pâñnam vâ 4 sañtegatiyâ sañdhâ bhavamti, tam jahâ : gâhâvai vâ jâra kammakarî vâ, tesim ca ñam vutta-puvvam bhavati : je ime bhavañti samañâ bhagavañto sîlamamta jâra uvarayâ mehuñâo dhammâo, no khalu eesim bhayañtârânam kappañi âlâkamme uvassae vatthae ; so jjân' 111 imâni amhañ appaño atthâe ecetiñâim bhavamti, âesanâni vâ jâra gihâni vâ, savvâni tâni samañânañ nisirâmo, aviyâniñ vayañ pacchâ appaño sayañthâe cetessâmo, tañi jahâ : âesanâni vâ jâra gihâni vâ. etappagâram nigghosam socca nisamma je bhayañtâro tahappagârâim âesanâni vâ jâra gihâni vâ uvâgacchañti, 2 ttâ itarâtrehiñ¹⁶ pâhuñdehim vatñamti¹⁷ : ayam âuso vajjakiriyâ yâvi bhavati 5. ||10||

iha khalu pâñnam vâ 4 jâra¹⁸ vanîmae pagñiya 2 samuddissa tattha 2 agârîhim agârâim ce/iñâim bhavamti, tam jahâ : âesanâni vâ jâra gihâni vâ, je bhayañtâro tahappagârâim âesanâni vâ jâra gihâni vâ uvâgacchañti, 2 ttâ itarâtrehiñ pâhuñdehim vatñamti : ayam âuso mahâ-vajjakiriyâ yâvi bhavati 6. ||11||

iha khalu pâñnam vâ 4 jâra¹⁸ tam royamânehim bahave samañajâe samuddissa tattha 2 agârîhim agârâim cetiyâim 112 bhavamti, âesanâni vâ jâra gihâni ; je bhayañtâro tahappagârâim âesanâni vâ jâra gihâni vâ uvâgacchañti 2, ttâ iyarâ-yarchim pâhuñdehim vatñamti¹⁹ : ayam âuso sâvajjakiriyâ yâvi bhavati 7. ||12||

iha khalu pâñnam vâ 4 jâra¹⁸ tam royamânehim ekkam samañajâyam samuddissa tattha 2 agârîhim agârâim ceiyâim bhavamti, âesanâni vâ jâra gihâni vâ mahayâ puñhavikâyasamârambheñam, evam ão teo vâva vañassai, mahayâ tasakâyasamârambheñam mahatâ ãrambheñam mahatâ samârambheñam mahayâ virûvarûvchim pâvakamma-

¹⁶ A itaretarehiñ. ¹⁷ A viññanti. ¹⁸ The MSS. have some more words of the above passage, § 8. ¹⁹ MSS. om.

kiccehim, tam : châyaṇato levaṇato saṃṭhāraduvārapihaṇato sítodao vâ pariṭṭhavītāpuvv²⁰ bhavati, agaṇikāe vâ ujjālitapuvve bhavati ; je bhayaṇtāro tahappagārāim āesāṇāni vâ jára gihāni vâ uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā itarātarehim pāhuḍehim dupakkham te kamma sevānti : ayam āuso mahāsāvajja- 113 kiriyā yāvi bhavati 8. ||13||

iha khalu pāṇam vâ 4 jára tam roymāṇchim appano sayatthāc tatttha 2 agārihiṇ agārāim ceti/āim bhavaṇti, tam jahā : āesāṇāni vâ jára gihāni vâ mahatā puḍhavikāyasaṃārambheṇam jára agaṇikāe ujjālitapuvve bhavati ; je bhayaṇtāro tahappagārāim āesāṇāni vâ jára gihāni vâ uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā iyarāyarehim pāhuḍehim egapakkham te kamma sevānti : ayam āuso appasāvajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 9.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. ||14|| 2.
biō uddesao.

se u¹ ṇo sulabhe phāsue umche ahesāṇijje no ya² khalu suddhe³ imehim pāhuḍelim, tam : châyaṇato levaṇato saṃṭhāraduvārapihaṇato, se ya bhikkhucariyārae ṭhāparae niṣṭhiyāra/e sejjāsaṃṭhārapīṇḍesāṇārate. saṃpti bhikkhuṇo evam akkhāṇo ujjuyakadā⁴ niyāgapāḍivannā amāyaṇi kuvvamāṇā viyāhiyā. saṃtoga/iyāpāhuḍiyā ukkhitapuvvā bhavati, evaṇi 116 nikkhittapuvvā bhavati, paribhāiyapuvvā bhavati, paribhutta-puvvā bhavati, pariṭṭhavīyapuvvā⁵ bhavati. evaṇi viyāgare-māṇe samiyāe viyāgareti, haṇṭā bhavati. ||1||

se bhikkhū vâ 2, se jjāṇi puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā : khuddiyāo khuddāduvāriyāo niyāo⁶ saṃniruddhiyāo bhavaṇti, tahappagāre uvassae rāo vâ viyāle vâ nikkhamaṇāne vâ pavisaṇāne vâ purā hattheṇa⁷ pacchā pācena, tao⁸ saṇjāyāṇi eva nikkhamejjā vâ pavisejjā vâ. kevali būyā : āyāṇam 117 eyan ; je tatttha samāṇāya⁹ vâ māhaṇāṇā⁹ vâ chattae vâ mattae vâ daṇḍae¹⁰ vâ laṭṭhiyā vâ bhisiyā vâ cele¹¹ vâ cilimilī¹² cammae vâ cammakosae vâ cammachedaṇac vâ dubbadhē vâ dunnikkhitte aṇikampe calācale, bhikkhū ya rāo vâ viyāle

²⁰ B pariddhaviya.

¹ B ya. ² A nāi. ³ A satthe. ⁴ B ujjuyadā. ⁵ A ṭhā. ⁶ AC niyāo. A hatthaeṇa. ⁸ A tate. ⁹ A ḡeṇā. ¹⁰ B daṇḍae. ¹¹ B ceļuṇ. ¹² B ḡiṇiṇ.

vâ nikhamamâne vâ pavisamâne vâ payalejja vâ pavađejjja
 118 vâ, se tattha payalemâne pavađemâne haththam vâ pâyañ vâ
jâra imdiyajâtam vâ lûsejja vâ pâñâni vâ 4 abhihañejja vâ
jâra vavarovejja vâ. aha bhikkhûñam puvvovadiñthâ 4, jañ
 tahappagâre uvassae purâ hattheñ pacchâ pâñea, tato samja-
 yâm eva nikkhamejja vâ pavisejja vâ. ||2||

se âgamâresu vâ 4 añuvî¹³ uvassayam jâejjâ; je tattha
 ïsaro, je tattha samâhiñthae, uvassayam añunnavejjâ: âmañ
 khalu âuso, ahâlañdam ahâparinnâtam vasissâmo, jâva
 âusañtassa uvassae, jâva sâhammiyâ etâvatâ¹⁴ uvassayam
 119 ginhissâmo, teñ param viharissâmo. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, jass' uvassae samvasejjâ, tassa puvvâm
 eva nâmagoyan jâncjjâ, tao pacchâ tassa gihe nimamñtemâ-
 nassa añimamñtemânassa vâ asañam vâ 4 *jâra* no pađigâ-
 hejjâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñā uvassayam jâncjjâ: sasâga-
 riyan sâganîyan saudayan, no pannassa nikhamamañpave-
 sanâe, no pannassa vâyanâ *jâra* ciñtâe¹⁵; tahappagâre
 uvassae no thâñam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||5||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñā uvassayam jâncjjâ: gâ-
 120 hâvaikulassa majjhâñam majjheneñi gamtum pamthapañ-
 baddham¹⁶ vâ, no pannassa nikhamamañ *jâra* ciñtâe;
 tahappagâre uvassae no thâñam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 se jjam puñā uvassayam jâncjjâ: iha
 khalu gâhâvatî vâ *jâra* kammakarî vâ annamannam akko-
 sampti *jâra* uddaveñti, no pannassa *jâra* ciñtâe; sa evam
 naccâ tahappagâre uvassae no thâñam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||7||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñā uvassayam jâncjjâ: iha
 khalu gâhâvatî vâ *jâra* kammakarî vâ annamannassa gâtam
 telleñ vâ ghañeñ vâ navanñeñ vâ vasâc¹⁷ vâ abbhamgeñi
 vâ makkheti¹⁸ vâ, no pannassa *jâra* ciñtâe; tahappagâre
 uvassae no thâñam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñā uvassayam jâncjjâ: iha
 khalu gâhâvatî vâ *jâra* kammakarî vâ annamannassa gâtam
 siññeñ vâ kakkeñ vâ loddheñ vâ vanñeñ vâ cuññeñ

¹³ MSS. añuviyî. ¹⁴ B itâva. ¹⁵ A vijjhûe. ¹⁶ A pattha", C pañc pac
 pađibaddhañ. ¹⁷ B kakkhae. ¹⁸ A manñkheti. B meo.

vâ paumeṇa vâ āghamṣam̄ti vâ uvvalenti vâ uvvat̄t̄em̄ti vâ,
no pannassa . . . (§ 8) . . . cetejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 etc. (§ 9 to) gâ̄lam̄ sīt̄odagaviyadeṇa vâ 121
usin̄odagaviyadeṇa vâ ucchol̄eṇti vâ padhovem̄ti¹⁹ vâ siṁ-
cam̄ti vâ siñhaventi vâ, no pannassa etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 . . . (§ 9) . . . kammakarīo vâ nigiṇā
ṭhitā nigiṇā uvallinā mehuṇadhammaṇ vinnaveṇti rahassi-
yaṇ vâ maṇtam̄ maṇtem̄ti, no pannassa etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vâ 2, se jjam̄ puṇa uvassayam̄ jānejjā: āīṇha-
samlekkham̄ jāra pannassa no ṭhāṇam̄ vâ 3 cetejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 abhikam̄khejjā samthāragam̄ esittae, se
jjam̄ puṇa samthāragam̄ jānejjā: saamṇḍam̄ jāra samthāṇagam̄,
tahappagāram̄ samthāragam̄ lābhe samte no pañigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vâ 2, se jjam̄ puṇa samthāragam̄ jānejjā:
appamṇḍam̄ jāra samthāṇagam̄ garuyam̄, tahappagāram̄ samthā-
ragam̄ lābhe samte no padigāhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 . . . (§ 14) . . . samthāṇagam̄ lahuyam̄ 122
appadihāriyam̄,²⁰ tahappagāram̄ etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 . . . (§ 15) . . . lahuyaṇ pañihāriyam̄²⁰
no ahābaddham̄, tahappagāram̄ etc. ||16||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 . . . (§ 16) . . . pañihāriyam̄ ahā-
baddham̄, tahappagāram̄ samthāragam̄ jāra lābhe samti
pañigāhejjā. ||17||

icc etāim̄ āyaṭaṇāim̄ utvā/ikkamma āha bhikkhū jānejjā
imāhim̄ cauhim̄ pañimāhiṇ samthāragam̄ esittae. 123

tattha khalu imā pañhamā pañimā, se bhikkhū vâ 2
uddisiya 2 samthāragam̄ jāejjā, tam̄ jahā: ikkaḍam̄ vâ kaḍhi-
ṇam̄ vâ jaṇtuyam̄ vâ paragam̄ vâ moragam̄ vâ taṇagam̄ vâ
kusam̄ vâ kuecagam̄ vâ paccagam̄ vâ pippalagam̄²¹ vâ²¹ palā-
lagam̄ vâ, se puvvām̄ eva āloejjā: àuso ti vâ, bhagiṇī ti vâ,
dāhisi me etto annataram̄ vâ samthāragam̄? tahappagāram̄
samthāragam̄ sayam̄ vâ ya ḥam̄ jāejjā paro vâ se dejjā, phā-
suyam̄ esaṇijjāṇ lābhe samte padigāhejjā. pañhamā pa-
ñimā. ||18||

ahā 'varā doccā pañimā. se bhikkhū vâ 2 pehāe 2 samthā- 124
ragam̄ jāejjā, tam̄ jahā: gāhāvatiṇ²² vâ jāra kammakariyam̄²³

¹⁹ B pahoam̄ti. ²⁰ B °pādi°. ²¹ A om. ²² A °vaī. ²³ A °riu.

vâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ etc. (cf. § 18). doccâ pađimâ. ||19||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ pađimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 jass' uvassae samvasejjâ, je tattha ahâsamannâgate, tam jahâ: iłkađe vâ jára palâle vâ, tassa lâbhe samvasejjâ, tassa alâbhe ukkuđue vâ nesajjie²⁴ vâ viharejjâ. taccâ pađimâ. ||20||

ahâ 'varâ cautthâ pađimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâsamthađam eva samthâragam jácejjâ, tam jahâ: puđhavisilam vâ kâtthasilam vâ, ahâsamthađam eva, tassa lâbhe samvasejjâ, 125 tassa alâbhe ukkuđue vâ nesajjie vâ viharejjâ. cautthâ pađimâ.

icc eñam cauñham pađimânam annataram pađimam pađivajjamâne, tam cera jára annonnasamâhie ovam ca ñam viharamtî. ||21||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ samthâragam paccappiñttac, se jjam puña samthâragam jánejjâ: saamđam jára samtâñagam, tahappagâram samthâragam no paccappinijjjâ. se bhikkhû vâ etc. appamđam jára samtâñagam, tahappagâram samthâragam pađilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 âtâviya 2 viñiñthuñiya 2 tao samjayâm eva paccappinijjjâ. ||22||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 samâne vâ vasañmâne vâ gâmâñugâmam dûtijjamâne puvvâm eva pannassa uccârapâsavañabhuñim pađilehijjjâ. kevali bûyâ: âyâñam eyam; apađilehiyâc uccârapâsavañabhuñim bhikkhû vâ 2 râo vâ viyâle uccârapâsavañam paritjhavemâne payalejja vâ pavadejja vâ, se tattha payalamâne vâ pavadamâne vâ hattham vâ pâyanam vâ jára lûsejjâ, pâñâni vâ 4 jára vavarovejjâ.²⁵ aha bhikkhûñam puvvovadiñthâ 4, jañ puvvâm eva pannassa uccârapâsavañabhuñim pađilehçjjâ. ||23||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ samthâragabhuñim pađilehittac, nannattha âyarieñâ vâ jára gañâvacchicenâ vâ bâleñâ vâ vuđdheñâ vâ schenâ vâ gilâñenâ vâ âcesenâ vâ amteñâ vâ majjheñâ vâ sameñâ vâ visameñâ vâ pavâñenâ vâ nivâñenâ vâ, tao samjayâm eva pađilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 bahuphâsuyam sejjâsamthâragam samtharejjâ. ||24||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahuphâsuyam sejjâsamthâragam samtha-

²⁴ B nesijjo. ²⁵ MSS. vavaroejjâ.

rīttā abhikamkhejjā bahuphāsue scjjāsamthārae duruhittac. se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyaṁ scjjāsamthāragaṁ duruhāmāne se puvvām eva sasīsovariyam kāyaṁ pāc ya pamajjiya, tao samjayām eva bahuphāsue scjjāsamthārae duruhējjā, duruhittā tato samjayām eva bahuphāsue scjjāsamthārae saejjā. ||25||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsue scjjāsamthārae sayamāne no annamannassa hattheṇam̄ hattham̄ pācṇam̄²⁶ pāyaṁ kācṇam̄²⁷ kāyaṁ āsāejjā, aṇāsāyamīne²⁸ tao samjayām eva bahuphāsue scjjāsamthārac saejjā. ||26||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ūsasamāne²⁹ vā nīsasamāne²⁹ vā kāsamāne vā chīyamāne vā jaṁbhāyamāne vā uḍḍoe vā vātanisaggan̄³⁰ 128 vā karemāne, puvvām eva āsayam̄³¹ vā³² posayam̄³³ vā³² pāṇīnā paripihettā, tato samjayām eva ūsasejja²⁹ vā jáva vāyanisaggan̄ karejjā. ||27||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samā v' egayā scjjā bhavejjā, visamā v' egayā scjjā bhavejjā, pavāyā v. e. s. bh., nivāyā v. e. s. bh., sasarakkhā v. e. s. bh., appusasarakkhā v. e. s. bh.,²¹ sadamsamasagā v. e. s. bh., appadāñsamamasagā v. e. s. bh., saparisādā v. e. s. bh., aparisādā v. e. s. bh., sauvasaggā v. e. s. bh., niruvatasaggā v. e. s. bh.; tāhappagārāhim sejjāhim samvijjamāṇāhim paggahitatarāgaṇ vihārum viharejjā, no kiṁci vigilāejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam, jaṁ savvatthēhim sahite sadā jaejjā si tti bemi. ||28|| 3||
taio uddesao.

scjjā samattā.

biiyam ajjhayaṇam.

²⁶ A pācṇa. ²⁷ AB kācṇa. ²⁸ A °māne. ^{*29} B °sās°. ³⁰ AC nissagge.
³¹ BC āsataṇ. ³² A ca. ³³ A posataṇ.

TAIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

IRIYĀ.

abbhuvagate khalu vāsāvāse, abhipavutthe bahave pāṇâ
abhisam̄bhūyâ, bahave bîyâ ahunâ¹ bhinnâ, am̄tarâ se maggâ
130 bahupâṇâ bahubîyâ jára sam̄tâṇagâ aṇannokkaṇtâ² paṇthâ,
no vinnâyâ maggâ; s' evam naccâ no gāmāṇugāmam dū-
ijjejjâ, tato sam̄jayâm eva vāsāvâsam uvallejjâ. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puṇa jânejjâ: gāmam vâ jára
rāyahâṇim vâ, imam̄si khalu gāmam̄si vâ jára rāyahâṇimsi vâ
no mahatî vihârabhûmî, no mahatî viyârabhûmî, no sulabhe
piḍhaphalagasejjâsanthârage, no sulabhe phâsuc um̄che
ahesanijje, bahave jattha samaṇamâhaṇaatihikivayaṇam̄igâ
131 uvâgaṭâ, uvâgamissam̄ti, accâṇim vittî, no pannassa nikkh-
maṇapavesaṇa jára dhammâṇuogaciṇtâc; s' evam naccâ
tahappagâruṇ gāmam vâ nagaram vâ jára rāyahâṇim vâ no
vāsāvâsam uvallejjâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 2) . . . rāyahâṇimsi vâ mahatî
vihârabhûmî, mahatî viyârabhûmî, sulabhe jattha piḍhe 4,
132 no jattha bahave samaṇâ jára uvâgamissam̄ti, appâṇim
vittî jára rāyahâṇim vâ, tato sam̄jayâm eva vāsāvâsam
uvallejjâ. ||3||

aha puṇa evam jânejjâ: cattâri māsâ vāsâṇam vîtikkam̄tâ
hemam̄tâṇa ya paṇcadasarâyakappe parivusite, am̄tarâ se
maggâ bahupâṇâ jára sam̄tâṇagâ, no jattha bahave samaṇa
jára uvâgamissam̄ti ya,³ s' evam naccâ no gāmāṇugāmam
dūijjejjâ.⁴ ||4||

aha puṇa evam jânejjâ . . . (§ 4) . . . am̄tarâ se maggâ
appam̄dâ jára sam̄tâṇagâ, bahave jattha samaṇa jára uvâ-
gamissam̄ti ya, s' evam naccâ tato sam̄jayâm eva gāmāṇugâ-
mam dūijjejjâ.⁴ ||5||

¹ A ahaṇu. ² B aṇannokkaṇta. ³ A om. ⁴ MSS. dūti.

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam dūjjamāṇe⁵ purato juga-māyam pehamāṇe daṭṭhūṇa, tase pāṇe uddhaṭṭu pādaṁ rīejjā, sāhaṭṭu pādaṁ rīejjā, vitiricchaṇ vā kaṭṭu pādaṁ rīejjā, sati parakkame saṃjaṭām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato saṃjayām eva gāmāṇugāmam dūjjejjā.⁵ ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam dūjjamāṇe⁵ amtarā se 133 pāṇāṇi vā bīyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā udac vā maṭṭiyā vā aviddhathe sa/si parakkame jāra no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato saṃjayām eva gāmāṇugāmam dūjjejjā.⁶ ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam dūjjamāṇe⁵ amtarā se virūvarūvāṇi paccaṃtikāṇi dasugāya/aṇāṇi milakkhūṇi aṇāri-yāṇi dussamappāṇi duppannavaṇijjāṇi ukālapaḍibohīṇi ukāla-paḍibohīṇi sa/si lāḍhe vihārāe saṃtharamāṇehim jaṇavachim, no vihāravattiyāc pavajjejjā gamanāē. ||8|| 134

kevalī būyā: āyāṇam eyam; te ḷam bālā: ayan teṇe, ayan upacarae, ayan tato āgatē tti kaṭṭu tam bhikkhuṇ akkosejja vā jāra uddavejja vā vattham paṭiggaham kamballam pāyapuṇchaṇam acchiṇdejja bhiṇdejja vā avaharejja vā pariṭṭhavejja vā; aha bhikkhūṇam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṇ no tahappagārāṇi⁷ virūvarūvāṇi paccaṃtiyāṇi dasugāyataṇāṇi jāra vihāravattiyāc no pavajjejjā gamanāē, tato saṃjayām eva gāmāṇugāmam dūjjejjā.⁵ ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam dūjjamāṇe⁵ amtarā se 135 arāyāṇi vā gaṇarāyāṇi vā juvarāyāṇi vā dorajjāṇi vā vorajjāṇi vā viruddharajjāṇi vā, sati lāḍhe vihārāe saṃtharamāṇehim⁸ jaṇavachim,⁸ no vihāravattiyāc pavajjejjā gamanāē. kevalī būyā: āyāṇam eyam; te ḷam bālā: ayan teṇe tam cera jāra gamanāē, tato saṃjayām eva gāmāṇugāmam dūjjejjā.⁵ ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam dūjjamāṇe amtarā se viham siyā, se jjaṇ puṇa viham jānejjā: egāheṇa vā duyā-heṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṇcāheṇa vā pānejjā 136 vā no vā pānejjā, tahappagārāṇi viham aṇegāhagamanāṇijjam sati lāḍhe jāra gamanāē. ||11||

kevalī būyā: āyāṇam eyam; amtarā se vāsaṃsi vā pāṇesu

⁵ B dūti. ⁶ B gacchejjā. ⁷ B °āṇi. ⁸ A °esu vā.

vâ paññesu vâ vîesu vâ hariesu vâ udaesu vâ maṭṭiyâ⁹ vâ aviddhatthae.¹⁰ aha bhikkhûṇam puvvovadiṭṭhâ 4, jañ tahappagâram viham aṇegâhagamanijjâm jâra no gamanâe; tato samjayaṁ eva gâmâṇugâmam dûijjejjâ. ⁵ ||12||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâṇugâmam dûijjamâne amtarâ se nâvâsamptârimam udayam siyâ, se jjam̄ puṇa nâvam jânejjâ: assamjæ¹¹ bhikkhupadijjâ kinejja vâ pâniccejja vâ nâvâe vâ nâvam pariññamam kaṭu thalâo vâ nâvam jalamsi ogâhejjâ,¹² jalâo vâ nâvam thalamsi ukkasejjâ,¹³ puṇnam vâ nâvam ussimcojjâ, sannam vâ nâvam uppilavejjâ; tahappagâram nâvam udhagâminijñ vâ ahégâminim vâ tiriyaṅgâminim vâ param joyanamerâo addhajoyaṇamerâe vâ appataro¹⁴ vâ bhujjatato¹⁵ vâ no duruhejjâ gamaṇâe. ||13||

137 se bhikkhû vâ 2 puvvâm eva tîricchasanipâtimam nâvam jânejjâ, jânitâ se ttam âyâe egam̄tam avakkamejjâ, 2 ttâ bham̄lagam̄ paḍilehejjâ,¹⁶ 2 ttâ egao¹⁷ bhoyaṇabham̄lagam̄ karejjâ, 2 ttâ sasisovariyam¹⁸ kâyam pâe pamajjejjâ, 2 ttâ sâgâram bhattam paccakkhâcjjâ, 2 ttâ egam pâyam jale kicca, egam pâyam thale kicca, ta/o samjayaṁ eva nâvam duruhejjâ. ||14||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 nâvam duruhâne vâ no nâvâe purao duruhejjâ, no nâvâe aggao duruhejjâ, no nâvâe majjhato¹⁹ 138 duruhejjâ, no vâhâo pagijjhîya 2 amguliyâe uddisiya²⁰ 2 onamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhâcjjâ. ||15||

s' evam̄ nâvâgato nâvâgayam vadejjâ: âusam̄to samaṇâ! eyam tumam̄ nâvam ukkasâhi vâ vokkasâhi vâ khivâhi vâ rajjûe vâ gahâya âkasâhi.²¹ no s' eyam parinnam̄ parijânejjâ,²² tusinjño uvehejjâ. ||16||

se ñam̄ paro nâvâgato nâvâgayam vaejjâ: âusam̄to samaṇâ! no samcâesi tumam̄ nâvam ukkasittae vâ vokkasittae vâ khivittao vâ rajjuyâe vâ gahâya âkasittae; âhara otam̄ nâvâo rajjuyam, sayam ceva ñam̄ vayam nâvam ukkasissâmo vâ jâra rajjuyâo gahâya âkasissâmo, no s' eyam parinnam̄ parijânejjâ, tusinjño uvchejjâ. ||17||

se ñam̄ paro nâvâgao nâvâgayam vaejjâ: âusam̄to samaṇâ!

⁹ A °yâsu. ¹⁰ B °de. ¹¹ B asamjæ. ¹² A uggahejjâ. ¹³ B ogâhejjâ.
¹⁴ B °re. ¹⁵ B paḍigâhejjâ. ¹⁶ MSS. egâ. ¹⁷ B °vari. ¹⁷ A majjhâ.
¹⁸ A uvadamsiya. ¹⁹ B rajjuyâi vâ jâva rajjûe vâ gahâya âkasissâmo. A âga-
 -âhi, i. marg. jâva rajjûe vâ gahâya âgasissâmo. ²⁰ B jânejjâ.

saṁcāesi tam tumam nāvam alitteṇa vā pīḍhena²¹ vā vamseṇa vā valaeṇa vā avallaeṇa vā vāhehi. no s' etam parinnaṁ parijānejjā, tusiṇio uvchejjā. ||18||

se ḥam̄ paro nāvāgato nāvāgatam̄ vadējjā : āusam̄to samaṇā ! etam̄ tā tumam nāvāc udayam̄ hattheṇa vā pācṇa 139 vā matteṇa vā paḍiggaheṇa vā nāvāussiṁcæṇa vā ussiṁcāhi. no s' etam̄ etc. ||19||

se ḥam̄ paro nāvāgato nāvāgatam̄ vadējjā : āusam̄to samaṇā ! etam̄ tā tumam nāvāc uttiṁgam̄ hattheṇa vā pācṇa 22 vā bāhuṇā vā ūruṇā vā udareṇa vā siseṇa vā kāceṇa vā nāvāussiṁcæṇa vā celeṇa vā maṭṭiyāc vā kusapattacæṇa vā kuruvim̄deṇa vā pihehi. no s' etam̄ etc. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvāc uttiṁgena udayam̄ āsavamāṇam̄ pehāc uvaruvaram̄ nāvam kajjalāvemāṇam̄ pehāc, no param̄ uvasaṁkamittu evam̄ būyā : āusam̄to gāhāvai ! eyam te nāvāc udayam̄ uttiṁgena āsavati, uvaruvare vā³ nāvā kajjalāvcti. etappagāram̄ manam̄ vā vaim²³ vā no paraṭo kaṭṭu viharejjā ; appusse abahilesc egamtigena appāṇai viosejja²⁴ samāhīc, tato samjāyām̄ eva nāvāsam̄tārimo udae ahāriyam̄ riejjā. 140

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā sāmaggiyam̄, etc. ||21||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se ḥam̄ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayam̄ vacejjā : āusam̄to samaṇā ! eyam tā tumam chattayam̄ vā jāra cammacheḍaṇagam̄ vā gēṇhāhi, etāpi tumam virūvarūvāni satthujāyāṇi dhārchi, eyam tā tumam dāragam̄ vā dārigam̄ vā pajchhi, no se tam̄ parinnaṁ parijānejjā, tusiṇio uvchejjā. ||1||

se ḥam̄ 'paro nāvāgato nāvāgayam̄ vacejjā : āusam̄to ! esa ḥam̄ samaṇe bhaqñabhbārie bhavatī, se ḥam̄ bāhāe gahāya 141 nāvāo udagam̄si pakkhivaha. etappagāram̄ niggħosam̄ socċā nisamma se ya cīvaradhārī Siyā, khippām eva cīvarāṇi uvveḍhejja vā nivveḍhejja¹ vā upphesam̄ vā karejjā.² ||2|| aha puṇa evam̄ jānejjā : abhikam̄takūrakanmā khalu bālā bāhāhim̄ gahāya nāvāo udagam̄si pakkhivejjā ; se puvvām eva vadējjā : āusam̄to gāhāvatī ! mā m' etto bāhāe gahāya

²¹ B pīḍhaeṇa vā. ²² A pādeṇa. ²³ A vaim̄, B vāyaṇ. ²⁴ C viosejja.

¹ B nivveḍejja, A voḍhejja. ² Com. upposaṇ vā kujjā.

nâvâ/o udagamsi pakkhivaha; sayam ceva ñam nâvâo uda-
142 gamsi ogâhissâmi.³ se ñ' evam vadañtañ paro sahasâ
balasâ⁴ bâhâhim gahâya udagamsi pakkhivejjâ, tam no
sumane siyâ, no dummañe siyâ, no uccâvayam mañam
niyacchejjâ, no tesim bâlânam ghâtâe bahâe⁵ samutthejjâ,
appussue *jâra* samâhîe, tato samjayâm eva udagamsi
pavejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 udagamsi pavamâne no hattheña hattham,
pâeñā pâyam, kâeñā kâyam âsâdejjâ. se añâsâdae añâsâda-
mîno⁶ tato samjayâm eva pavejjâ. ||4||

143 se bhikkhû vâ 2 udagamsi pavamâne no omagganimaggi-
yam⁷ karejjâ, mâm' eyam udagam kañnesu vâ acchîsu vâ
nakkamisi vâ muhañsi vâ pariyâvajjejjâ, tato samjayâm eva
udagamsi pavejjâ. ||5||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 udagamsi pavamâne dovvaliyam pâuñejjâ,
khippâm eva uvahim vigimcejjâ⁸ vâ visohejja vâ, no ceva
ñam sâtijjejjâ. aha puñā evam jâñejjâ: pârae siyâ udagâo
tîram pâuñittae, tato samjayâm eva udaullœna vâ sasiñiddheña
vâ kâeñā udagatîre ciñthejjâ. ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 udaullam vâ sasiñiddham vâ kâyam no
âmajjejjâ vâ pamajjeçja vâ samlihejja vâ nillihejja vâ uvva-
lejja vâ uvvattejja vâ âyâvejja vâ payâvejja vâ. aha puñā
evam jâñejjâ: vigatodac me kâe, vöchinnasiñche, tahappa-
gâram kâyam âmajjejjâ vâ *jâra* payâvejja vâ, tato samjayâm
eva gâmâñugâmañ dûijjejjâ.⁹ ||7||

144 se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmañ dûijjamâne no parchinî
saddhim pariñaviya gâmâñugâmañ dûijjejjâ⁹; tato samjayâm
eva gâmañugâmañ dûijjejjâ.⁹ ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmañ dûijjamâne⁹ amtarâ se
jamghâsañtârime udae siyâ, se puvvâm eva sasisovariyam
kâyam pâde pamajjejjâ, so puvvâm eva pamajjittâ *jâra* egam
pâdam jale kicca, egam pâdam thale kicca, tato samjayâm eva
jamghâsañtârime udae ahâriyan¹⁰ rîejjâ. ||9||

145 se bhikkhû vâ 2 jañghâsañtârime udae ahâriyan¹⁰
rîyamâne no hattheña hattham *jâra*¹¹ añâsâdamîne, tato
samjayâm eva jañghâsañtârime udae ahâriyan¹⁰ rîejjâ. ||10||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jañghâsañtârime udae ahâriyan¹⁰

³ B ugghâhissâmi. ⁴ B palasâ. ⁵ B ghâtæ vâhâe. ⁶ A "mâne. ⁷ B "mugg",
A "ayañ. ⁸ A vik°. ⁹ B dûti°. ¹⁰ B ahâriyan. ¹¹ A full phrase.

rīyamāṇe no sāyāvaḍiyā¹² no paridāhapaḍiyāc mahatimahā-layam̄si udagam̄si kāyam̄ vioscjjā, taṭo etc. aha puṇa evam̄ jānejjā: pārae siyā udagāo tīram̄ pāuṇittae, tao sam̄jayām̄ eva 146 udaulleṇa vā sasiṇiddheṇa vā kāṇa udagaṭīre cīṭhejjā. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṇa vā kāyam̄ sasiṇiddham̄ vā kāyam̄ no āmajjejjā vā pamajjejjā¹³ vā.¹³ aha puṇa evam̄ jānejjā: vigatodac mc kāc vocchinnasaiṇche; tahappagāram̄ kāyam̄ āmajjejjā vā jāṛa¹¹ payāvejja¹⁴ vā,¹⁴ tato sam̄jayām̄ eva gāmāṇugāmam̄ dūijjejjā.⁹ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam̄ dūijjamāṇe no mattiyā-gachiṇ pāchiṇ hariyāṇi chimiḍiya 2 vikujjya 2 viphāliya ummaggeṇa hariyavadhāc gacchejjā, jam̄ etam̄¹⁵ pāchiṇ mattiyāṇ khippām̄ eva haritāṇi avaharantu. mātiṭṭhāṇam̄ samphāsē, no evam̄ karejjā. se puvvam̄ eva appahariyam̄ maggam̄ paḍilhejjā, tato sam̄jayām̄ eva gāmāṇugāmam̄ dūijjejjā.⁹ || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam̄ dūijjamāṇe⁹ amṭarā so vappāṇi vā phalihāṇi vā pāgārāṇi vā toraṇāṇi vā aggalāṇi vā aggalapāṣagāṇi vā gaḍḍāo vā darīo vā, sati parakkame 147 sam̄jayām̄ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam̄ gacchejjā. || 14 ||

kevalī būyā: ḥyāṇam̄' eyam̄; se tattha parakkamamāṇe payalejja vā pavudejja vā, se tattha payalemāṇe vā pavaḍamāṇe vā rukkhāṇi vā gummaṇi vā layāo vā vallīo vā taṇāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā avalam̄biya 2 uttarejjā. je tattha pāḍipahiyyā uvāgacchaṇti, te pāṇi jāejjā; tao sam̄jayām̄ eva avalam̄biya uttarejjā, tao sam̄jayām̄ eva gāmāṇugāmam̄ dūijjejjā.⁹ || 15 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam̄ dūijjamāṇe⁹ amṭarā so javasāṇi vā sagadāṇi vā rahāṇi vā sacakkāṇi vā paracakkāṇi vā seṇam̄ vā virūvarūvam̄ sam̄nivitṭham̄ pehāe, sati parakkame sam̄jayām̄ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam̄ gacchejjā. se ḷam̄ paro seṇāgato¹⁶ vadcejjā: ḷusaṁto! esa ḷam̄ samaṇe seṇāe abhiṇvāriyam̄ kareī, se ḷam̄ vāhāe gahāya ḷgasaha! se ḷam̄ paro vāhāim̄ gahāya ḷgasōjjā;¹⁷ tam̄ no sumāṇe siyā jāṛa samāhīe, tao sam̄jayām̄ eva gāmāṇugāmam̄ 148 dūijjejjā.⁷ || 16 ||

¹² B sāya°. ¹³ B om., A i. marg. ¹⁴ om. ¹⁵ A jam̄ echiṇ. ¹⁶ A ḷgate.

¹⁷ B ḷkasijjā.

amtarâ se pâdipahiyâ uvâgacchejjâ, te ñam pâdipahiyâ evam vadejjâ: âusamtâ samañâ! kevatie se gâme vâ jára râyahâniñ vâ? kevatiyâ ettha âsâ hatthi gâmapiñdolagâ mañussâ parivasamti? se bahubhatte bahuuae bahujañe¹⁸ bahujavase? se appabhatte appaudae appajanc appajavase? eyappagârâni pasinâni puñtho no vâgarejjâ,¹⁹ eyappagârâni pasinâni no puechejjâ.²⁰

149 eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||17||2||
biio uddesao:

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmam dûijjamâne,¹ amtarâ se vappâni vâ phalihâni vâ pâgârâni vâ jára darlo vâ kûdâgârâni vâ pâsâdâni vâ nûmagihâni vâ rukkhagihâni vâ pavvayagihâni vâ rukkham vâ cetiyakañdam, thûbhâm vâ cetiyakañdam, âsesuyâni vâ jára bhavañagihâni vâ, no bâhâo pagijjhîya 2 amguliyâe uddisiya 2 oñamiya 2 unnamiya 2 150 nijjhâejjâ; taõ samjyâm eva gâmâñugâmam dûijjejjâ.¹ ||1||
se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmam dûijjamâne,¹ amtarâ so kacechâni vâ daviyâni vâ nûmâni vâ valayâni vâ gahañâni vâ gahañaviduggâni vâ vanñâni vâ pavvayâni vâ pavvataviduggâni vâ pavvatagihâni² vâ² agañâni vâ talâgâni vâ dahâni vâ vadlo vâ nâvîo vâ pôkkharanîo vâ dîhiyâo vâ 151 gunjâliyâo vâ sarâni vâ sarapamtiyâni vâ sarasarapamtiyâni vâ, no vâhâo pagijjhîya 2 jára nijjhâejjâ. ||2||

kevalî bûyâ: âyânam eyam; je tuttha migâ vâ pasû³ vâ pakkhî vâ sarisivâ vâ jalacarâ⁴ vâ thalacarâ⁴ vâ khahacarâ⁴ vâ sattâ, te uttasejja vâ vittasejja vâ vâdâm vâ sarañam vâ kamkhejjâ: vâreti me ayam samañe. aha bhikkhûñam puvvovadiñthâ, 4 jañ no⁵ bâhâo pagijjhîya 2 jára nijjhâejjâ, tao samjyâm eva âyariovajjhâehim saddhiñ gâmâñugâmam dûijjejjâ.¹ ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 âyariovajjhâehim saddhiñ gâmâñugâmam dûijjamâne¹ no âyariovajjhâyassa hattheñâ vâ hattham jára anâsâyamîne, tao samjyâm eva âyariovajjhâehim jára dûijjejjâ. ||4||

¹⁸ A °jâne. ¹⁹ Calc. fûkkhejjâ. ²⁰ B reads: e. p. no puechejjâ, c. p. puñtho vâ apuñtho vâ no vâgarejjâ.

¹ B dûti'. ² B om. ³ B pasuyâ. ⁴ A °ram. ⁵ A janno.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 âyariovajjhâchim saddhim gâmâñugâmañ dûijjamâne,¹ amtarâ se pâdipahiyâ⁶ uvâgacchejjâ, te ñam pâdipahiyâ⁶ evam vadejjâ : âusamto samanâ ! ke tubbhe,⁷ kao vâ eha, kahim vâ gacchihi/a? je tattha âyarie vâ uvajjhâo vâ, se bhâsejja vâ viyâgarejja vâ; âyariovajjhâyassa bhâsamâ- 152 ñassa vâ viyâgaremânañassa vâ no amtarâ bhâsañ karejjâ ; tao aârâtiniyâc⁸ dûijjejjâ.¹ || 5 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahârâtiniyam⁹ gâmâñugâmañ dûijjamâne, no râtiñiyassa hattheña hattham jâva anâsâyamâne, tao samjayâm eva ahârâtiniyam¹⁰ gâmâñugâmañ dûijjejjâ.¹ || 6 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahârâtiniyam dûijjamâne, amtarâ se pâdipahiyâ uvâgacchejjâ, te ñam pâdipahiyâ evam vadejjâ : âusamto samanâ ! ke tubbhe? je tattha savvarâtiñic, se bhâsejja vâ 2, râtiñiyassa bhâsamânañassa viyâgaremânañassa no amtarâ bhâsam bhâsejja, tato samjayâm eva gâmâñugâmañ dûijjejjâ.¹ || 7 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmañ dûijjamâne,¹ amtarâ se pâdipahiyâ uvâgacchejjâ, te ñam pâdipahiyâ evam vadejjâ :¹¹ âusamto samanâ ! aviyâm etto pañipahe pâsaha, tam jahâ : manussam vâ gonam vâ mahisam vâ pasum¹² vâ pakkhiñ vâ sirisivam va jalayaram^{*} vâ, âikkhaha, damseha ! tam no 153 âikkhejjâ, no damsejjâ ; no tassa tam parinnam parijânejjâ, tusiñic uvchejjâ, jânam vâ no jânam ti vadejjâ, tao samjayâm eva gâmâñugâmañ dûijjejjâ.¹ || 8 ||

so bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . pañipahe pâsaha : udagapasûyâni kamdâni vâ mûlâni vâ tayâ pattâ pupphâ phalâ bîyâ, udagam vâ samniliyam aganîm vâ samnîkkhittam ? 154 sesam tam cera. âikkhaha jâra dûijjejjâ.¹ || 9 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . pañipahe pâsaha : javasâni vâ jâra virûvarûvam samnivittham so âikkhaha jâra dûijjejjâ.¹ || 10 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . âusamto samanâ ! kevatie etto gâme vâ jâra râyahâñin vâ? so âikkhaha jâra dûijjejjâ.¹ || 11 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . âusamto samanâ ! kevatie

⁶ A padi^o, B °bahiyâ. ⁷ A tujjhe. ⁸ A âhâ^o, B °qio. ⁹ A âhâ^o. ¹⁰ A âltâ- râtiñiyâc. ¹¹ B vayâsi. ¹² A pasû. ¹³ B om.

etto gâmassa vâ nagarassa vâ jâra râyahâñic vâ magge? se âikkhaha tak'era jâra dâijjejjâ.¹ ||12||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmam dâijjamâne, amtarâ se gonam viyâlam padipâhe pehâe jâra cittavillañam¹⁴ viyâlam padipâhe pehâc, no tesim bhîto¹⁵ ummaggenam gacchejjâ, no maggâo magguñ samkamejjâ, no gahanam vâ vanam vâ 155 duggam vâ anupavisejjâ, no rukkhañsi duruhejjâ, no mahatimahâlayam̄si udagañsi kâyam vioscejjâ, no vâdam vâ saranam vâ señam vâ satthañ vâ kamkhejjâ, appussue jâra samâhîe, tato samjayañ eva gâmâñugâmam dâijjejjâ.¹ ||13||

so bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmam dâijjamâne,¹ amtarâ so viham siyâ, se jjam puña viham jânejjâ: imam̄si khalu viham̄si bahave âmosagâ uvagarañapañiyâ¹⁶ sampiñiyâ¹⁷ gacchejjâ, no tesim bhiò ummaggam ceru jâru samâhîe, tato samjayañ eva gâmâñugâmam dâijjejjâ.¹ ||14||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmam dâijjamâne, amtarâ se âmosagâ gacchejjâ, te ñam âmosagâ evam vadejjâ: âusam̄to samañâ! âhara¹⁸ eyam vattham vâ 4, dehi, vikkhivâhi! tam no se² dejjâ, nikkhivejjâ; no vanñiya 2 jâejjâ, no amjaliñ kañtu jâejjâ, no kaluñapañiyâe jâejjâ, dhammiyâe jâyañâe¹⁹ jâejjâ tusinñiyabhâveñ vâ. ||15||

te ñam âmosagâ sayam karañijjam ti kañtu akkosam̄ti vâ jâra uddavemti vâ vattham vâ 4 acchindejja vâ jâra 156 pariñthavejja vâ, tam no gâmasamâñsâriyam kujjâ, no râya-samâñsâriyam kujjâ, no param uvasamkamittu bûyâ: âusam̄to gâhâvâ! etc khalu me âmosagâ uvagarañapañiyâc sayam karañijjam³ ti kañtu akkosam̄ti vâ jâra pariñthavemti vâ. etappagâram mapam vâ vaim vâ no puraño kañtu viharejjâ; appussue jâra samâhîe, tato samjayañ eva gâmâñugâmam dâijjejjâ.¹

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||16||3||

¹⁴ A cittacillaya, B °villâdam. ¹⁵ B bhitto. ¹⁶ MSS. uvakaraña. ¹⁷ A om.

¹⁸ MSS. âhâra. ¹⁹ B jay'.

CAUTTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

BHĀṢĀJĀYĀ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 vaiyāyārāim soccā nisamma imāim aṇāyā-
rāim aṇāyariyapuvvāim jānejjā : je kohā vā vāyaṇ viunjaṇti,
je māṇā vā, je¹ māyāe vā, je lobhā vā vāyaṇ viunjaṇti,
jāṇato vā pharusam̄ vadanti, ajāṇao vā pharusam̄ vadanti ;
savvam̄ etam̄ sāvajjanī vajjejjā ; vivegam̄ āyāe dhuvaṇ
ce'dam̄ jānejjā adhuvam̄ vā. ||1||

asāṇam̄ vā 4 labhiya no labhiya, bhuṇjiya no bhuṇjiya, 159
aduvā āgate² aduvā no āgate,² aduvā eti aduvā no eti, aduvā
ehiti aduvā no ehitī, tattha³ vi āgate² tattha³ vi no āgate,²
tattha⁴ vi eti tattha¹ vi no eti, tattha⁴ vi ehitī tattha vi no
ehiti. ||2||

aṇuvii niṭṭhābhāsīsamītāe samjāc bhāsaṇ bhāsejjā, tam̄
jahā : ogavayaṇam̄ duvayaṇam̄ bahuvayaṇam̄ itthivayaṇam̄
purisavayaṇam̄ napuṇsa gavaṇam̄ ejjhatthavayaṇam̄ uvaṇī-
yavaṇam̄ avaṇīyavaṇam̄ uvaṇīyavaṇīyavaṇam̄ avaṇī-
yauvaṇīyavaṇam̄ tīyavaṇam̄ paḍuppannavayaṇam̄ aṇāga- 161
tavaṇam̄ paccakkhavayaṇam̄ parokkhavayaṇam̄. se egava-
yaṇam̄ vadissāmi, egavayaṇam̄ vaejjā, játra parokkhavayaṇam̄
vadissāmi, parokkhavayaṇam̄ vadejjā. itthī v' esāṇ purisa v'
esāṇ napuṇsa gā v' esāṇ, evāṇ vā c'eyāṇ annahā vā c'eyāṇ,
aṇuvii niṭṭhābhāsī samiyāe samjāc bhāsaṇ bhāsejjā. ||3||

icc eyāim̄ āyaṭanāim̄ uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jānejjā
cattāri bhāsājāyāim̄, tam̄ jahā : saccam̄ egaṇ paḍhamāṇ
bhāsājāyām̄, bīyaṇ mosām̄, taiyām̄ saccāmosām̄, jaṇ n'eva 162
saccām̄ n'eva mosām̄ n'eva saccāmosām̄ asaccāmosām̄ tam̄
cautthām̄ bhāsājātām̄, se bemī. je ya atītā, je ya paḍuppannā,
je ya aṇāgatā arahaṇtā bhagavaṇtā,⁵ savva te eyāṇi cattāri
bhāsājāyāim̄ bhāsiṁsu vā bhāsaṇti vā bhāsiṣṣam̄ti vā, panna-
viṁsu vā 3, savvāim̄ ca ḥāṇi eyāṇi acittāni vanṇamāṇtāṇi

¹ B om.² B āgate.³ B ettha.⁴ BC ettha.⁵ A "to.

gaṇḍhamamṭāṇi rasamamṭāṇi⁶ phāsamamṭāṇi⁶ caovacai/āim
vippariṇāmadhammāim⁷ bhavamti⁸ 'ti samakkhā/āim. ||4||

163 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvam bhāsā abhāsā, bhāsijjamāṇi bhāsā
bhāsā, bhāsāsamayavitiKKāṇi⁸ bhāsiyā bhāsā abhāsā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā saccā, jāyabhāsā mosā, jāya-
bhāsā saccāmosā; tahappagāram bhāsam sāvajjam sakiriyām
kakkasām sakaḍuyām niṭṭhuraṁ pharusaṁ aṇhayakariṇ
chedakariṇ bhedakariṇ pari/āvaṇakariṇ uddavaṇakariṇ
bhūtovaghā/iyām abhikāṇkha no bhāsam¹ bhāscjjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā suhumā, jāyabhāsā asaccāmosā,
164 tahappagāram bhāsam asāvajjam akiriyām jāra abhūtovaghā-
tiyām abhikāṇkha bhāsam¹ bhāsejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pumaṇ āmaṇtemāṇe āmaṇtite vā apaḍi-
suṇemāṇe no evam vadejjā: hole ti⁹ vā, ghole ti⁹ vā, vasule¹⁰
ti⁹ vā, kupakkhe ti⁹ vā, ghaḍadāse ti⁹ vā, sāne ti⁹ vā, teṇe
ti⁹ vā, cārie¹¹ tti⁹ vā, māti ti vā, musāvādī ti vā, iti yāim
tumāim ti yāim¹ te janagā; etappagāram bhāsam sāvajjam
jāra abhikāṇkha no bhāsejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā pumaṇ āmaṇtemāṇe āmaṇtite vā apaḍi-
165 suṇemāṇe¹² evam vadejjā: amuge ti vā, āuso ti vā, āusamītāro
ti vā, sāvage¹³ ti vā, uvāsage ti vā, dhammie ti vā, dhamma-
ppie ti vā, eyappagāram bhāsam asāvajjam jāra abhūtova-
ghātiyām abhikāṇkha bhāsejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim āmaṇtemāṇe āmaṇtite vā apaḍi-
suṇemāṇi¹⁴ no evam vadejjā: holī ti vā, gholī ti vā;
itthigameṇam netavram. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim¹⁵ āmaṇtemāṇe āmaṇtite vā
apaḍisuṇemāṇi evam vadejjā: āuso ti vā, bhaginī ti vā,
bhotī ti vā, bhagavatī ti vā, sāvige ti vā, uvāsie ti vā,
dhammie ti vā, dhammappie ti vā, eyappagāram bhāsam
asāvajjam jāra abhikāṇkha bhāsejjā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no evam vadejjā: nabhedeve¹⁶ ti vā,
gajjadeve ti vā, vijjudeve ti vā, pavutṭhadeve ti vā, paḍatu
vā vāsam mā vā paḍatu, nippajjatu vā sāsam mā vā nippajjatu,
vibhāvau¹⁷ vā rayaṇi mā vā vibhāvau,¹⁷ udeu¹⁸ vā sūrie mā

⁶ A °vamṭāṇi. ⁷ A vivihadhammāim. ⁸ B °viikkantam ca nam. ⁹ B tti.

¹⁰ B tli. ¹¹ A corc. ¹² MSS. ss. ¹³ MSS. sāvako. ¹⁴ A °mīpē. ¹⁵ A itthi-

yām, B itthi. ¹⁶ A nabham, C nabho. ¹⁷ B vibhātu, C vibhāyatu. ¹⁸ A uve,

B udao, C udau.

vâ udeu,¹⁹ se vâ râyâ jaya²⁰tu mâ vâ jaya²⁰tu, no etappagâram bhâsam bhâsejjâ. ||12|| 166

pannavaṇ̄ se bhikkhû vâ 2 amtalikkhe ti vâ, gujjhâṇucarie ti vâ, sammucchie ti vâ, nivaie vâ paoe vadejja vâ : vutṭha-valâhage²⁰ tti.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggyam, etc. ||13|| 1
padhamo uddeaso.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jahâ v' egaiyâim rûvâim pâsejjâ, tahâ vi tâim no evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ : gamdî gaṇdî ti vâ, kuṭṭhî 2 ti vâ jára mahumehipi tti¹ vâ hatthacchinne hatthacchinno ti vâ; eram pada nakka kanya utthâ; je yâv' anne tahappagârâ eyappagârâhim² bhâsâhim³ buiyâ³ buiyâ³ kuppamti 167 mânavâ, te yâvi tahappagârâ eyappagârâhim⁴ bhâsâhim abhikamkha no bhâsejjâ.⁵ ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jahâ v' egaiyâim rûvâim pâsejjâ, tahâ vi evam vadejjâ : oyamṣi oyamṣi ti vâ, teyamṣi 2 ti vâ,⁶ abhirûvam 2, padirûvam 2, pâsâdiyam 2, darisanijjam darisaniye ti vâ, je yâv' anne tahappagârâ eyappagârâhim⁷ bhâsâhim buiyâ³ 2 no kuppamti mânavâ, te yâvi tahappagârâ eyappagârâhim⁸ bhâsâhim abhikamkha bhâsam bhâsejjâ. tahappa- 168 gâraṇ bhâsam asâvajjam jára bhâsejjâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jahâ v' egatiyâim rûvâim pâsejjâ, tam jahâ : vappâṇi vâ jára bhavanagihâṇi vâ, tahâ vi tâim no evam vadejjâ : sukaḍe vâ, suṭṭhu kaḍe ti vâ, sâhukallâṇam ti vâ karanijje⁷ i vâ. eyappagâram bhâsam sâvajjam jára no bhâsejjâ. ||3||

so bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 3) . . . tahâ vi tâim evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ : árambhakade ti vâ, sâvajjakade ti vâ, payattakade ti vâ, pâsâdiyam pâsâdie ti vâ, darisanijjam 2, abhirûvam 2, padirûvam 2, eyappagâram bhâsam asâvajjam jára bhâsejjâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 asaṇam vâ 2 uvakkhaṇiyam⁸ pehâe, tahâ vi tam no evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ : sukaḍe ti vâ, suṭṭhu kaḍe ti vâ, sâhukado ti vâ, kallâṇe ti vâ, karanijje ti vâ, eyappagâram bhâsam sâvajjam jára no bhâsejjâ. ||5||

¹⁹ MSS. 2 ²⁰ B °go.

¹ B °mehî ti. ² B taha°. ³ A bûtiyâ. ⁴ B taha°, A etaha°. ⁵ B adds tahappagâram asâvajjam jára bhâsejjâ. ⁶ B vaccaṇṣi ti vâ. ⁷ B jjâ. ⁸ A kh.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 asaṇam vâ 4 uvakkhadiyam⁸ pehâe evam
vadejjâ : tam jahâ : ârambhakaqe ti vâ sâvajjakaqe ti vâ,
169 payattakaqe ti vâ, bhaddayaṁ bhaddae ti vâ, ûsaḍham²,
rasiyam², maṇunnam², eyappagâram bhâsam asâvajjam
jâra bhâsejjâ. || 6 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 maṇussam vâ goṇam vâ mahisam vâ
migam vâ pasum vâ pakkhim⁹ vâ sirisivam¹⁰ vâ jalayaram
vâ, se¹¹ ttam parivûḍhakâyam pehâe, no evam vadejjâ :
thulle ti vâ, pametile¹² ti vâ, vatte ti vâ, vajhe ti vâ, pâime¹³
ti vâ. eyappagâram bhâsam sâvajjam jâra no bhâsejjâ. || 7 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 maṇussam vâ jâra jalayaram vâ, se ttam
parivûḍhakâyam pehâe evam vadejjâ : parivûḍhakâc ti vâ,
170 uvacittakâc ti vâ, thirasamghayaṇe¹⁴ ti vâ, cittamaṇsasocie ti
vâ, padipuṇnaiṇdie ti vâ ; eyappagâram bhâsam asâvajjam
jâra bhâsejjâ. || 8 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 virûvarûvâo gâo pehâe no evam vadejjâ, tam
jahâ : dojjhâ ti vâ, dammâ ti vâ, gorahâ ti vâ, vâhimâ ti
vâ, rahajoggâ ti vâ ; eyappagâram bhâsam sâvajjam jâra
no bhâsejjâ. || 9 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 virûvarûvâo gâo pehâe evam vadejjâ, tam
jahâ : juvam gave ti vâ, dheiṇu ti vâ, rasavatî ti vâ, hasse ti
vâ, mahallae ti vâ, mahavvae¹⁵ ti¹⁵ vâ, samvahaṇe¹⁶ ti vâ,
eyappagâram bhâsam asâvajjam jâra bhâsejjâ. || 10 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 tah'eva gamtum¹⁷ ujjâṇâim pavvaṭâni¹⁸
vanâṇi vâ rukkhâ mahallâ pehâe no evam vadejjâ : pâsâya-
joggâ ti vâ, toranajoggâ ti vâ, gihajoggâ ti vâ, phalihajoggâ
ti vâ, aggälajoggâ ti vâ, nâvâjoggâ ti vâ, udagajoggâ ti vâ¹⁹
douṇi-piḍha - cun̄gavera - namgulakuliya - jamta-latthi - nâbhî-
gamdî-âṣaṇa-sayaṇa-jâṇa-uvassaya-joggâ ti vâ ; eyappagâram
bhâsam sâvajjam jâra no bhâsejjâ. || 11 ||

171 se bhikkhû vâ 2 tah' eva gamtum ujjâṇâim pavvaṭâni
vanâṇi vâ rukkhâ mahallâ pehâe evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ :
jâtimamta ti vâ, dîhavatâ ti vâ, mahâlayâ ti vâ, payâtasâlâ
ti vâ, viḍimasâlâ ti vâ, pâsâdiyâ ti vâ 4 ; eyappagâram
bhâsam asâvajjam jâra abhikamkha bhâsejjâ. || 12 ||

⁸ B pakkhi. ¹⁰ A siri. ¹¹ B sa. ¹² B pamedale. ¹³ A pâyame, B pâdame.
¹⁴ A para'. ¹⁵ A om. ¹⁶ A "vâh". ¹⁷ B gaṇt'. ¹⁸ A pavvayâim. ¹⁹ A aggu-
lanâvâudaga.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahusam̄bhûtâ vaṇaphalâ pehâe no evam̄ vadejjâ, tam̄ jahâ: pakkâ ti vâ, pâtakhajjâ ti vâ, velociyâ²⁰ ti vâ, tâlâ ti vâ, pehâ ti vâ; eyappagâram̄ bhâsam̄ sâvajjam̄ jáva no vadejjâ. ||13|| se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahusam̄bhûtâ vaṇaphalâ pehâo²¹ evam̄ vadejjâ, tam̄ jahâ: asam̄thaḍâ ti vâ, 172 bahunivat̄timaphalâ ti vâ, bahusam̄bhûyâ ti vâ, bhûtarûvâ ti vâ; eyappagâram̄ bhâsam̄ asâvajjam̄ jáva bhâsejjâ. ||14||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahusam̄bhûyâo osahîo pehâo tahâ¹⁵ vi tâo¹⁵ no evam̄ vadejjâ, tam̄ jahâ: pakkâ ti vâ, nîliyâ ti vâ, chavî ti vâ, lâimâ ti vâ, bhajjimâ ti vâ, bahukhajjimâ ti vâ; eyappagâram̄ bhâsam̄ sâvajjam̄ jáva no bhâsejjâ. ||15|| se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahusam̄bhûyâo osahîo pehâe tahâ¹⁵ vi tâo¹⁵ evam̄ vadejjâ, tam̄ jahâ: rûdhâ ti vâ, bahusam̄bhûtâ ti vâ, 173 thirâ ti vâ, ûsaḍhâ ti vâ, gabbhiyâ ti vâ, pasû/â ti vâ, sasârâ ti vâ, eyappagâram̄ bhâsam̄ asâvajjam̄ jáva bhâsejjâ. ||16||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, jahâ v' egatiyâim̄ saddâim̄ suncejjâ, tahâ vi tâim̄²² no evam̄ vadejjâ, tam̄ jahâ: susadde ti vâ 2, eyappagâram̄ bhâsaṇ sâvajjam̄ jáva no bhâsejjâ; tahâ vi tâim̄ evam̄ vadejjâ, tam̄ jahâ: susaddaṇi susadde ti vâ, dusaddam̄¹⁵ dusadde¹⁵ ti vâ;¹⁵ eyappagâram̄ bhâsam̄ asâvajjam̄ jáva bhâsejjâ. ||17|| evam̄ rûvaim̄: kanhe ti vâ 5; gaṇḍhâim̄: subbhigandhe ti vâ 2; rasâim̄: tittâṇi vâ 5; phâsâim̄: kakkhaḍâṇi vâ. ||18||

so bhikkhû vâ 2 vam̄fâ koham̄ ca mânâm̄ ca mâyam̄ ca lobham̄ ca anuvî niṭṭhâbhâsî nisannabhâsî aturiyabhâsî vivegâbhâsî samiyâc samjate bhâsaṇi bhâsejjâ.

eyam̄ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam̄, etc. ||19|| 2||
biio uddesao.

· bhâsâjâyâ samattâ.

cauttham̄ ajjhayaṇam̄.

²⁰ A velotimâ, B velotiyâ, C velovigâ. ²¹ B adds tahâ vi. ²² B eyâim̄.

PĀM C A M A M A J J H A Y A N A M .

V A T T H E S A N Ā.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā vattham esittae, se jjam puṇa vattham evam jānejjā, tam jalā ; jaṇgiyam vā bhaṇgiyam vā sāṇayam vā poṭtagam vā khomiyam vā tūlakadām vā,
175 tahappagāram vattham ; je niggamthe taruṇe juvam balavam appāyamke thirasamghayanē, se egam vattham dīrrejjā, no bitiyam ; jā niggamthi, sā cattāri samghāḍio dhārejjā : egam duhatthavitthāram, do tihatthavitthārāo, egam cau-hatthavitthāram. tahappagārohiṇ¹ vatthehiṇ usamvijjamānehim aha pacchā egam egam saṃsīvejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 param addhajoyaṇamerāe vatthapadiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāo. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa vattham jānejjā : assiṇ padiyāe egam sahammiyam sammuddissa pāṇchiṇ jahā piṇḍesāṇāe² bhāṇiyaream ;³ evam bahave sāhammiyā, egam sāhammiṇī, bahave sāhammiṇī, bahave samaṇamāhaṇa ; tak' era purisamtaraka-
176 kadām jahā piṇḍesāṇāe. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa vattham jānejjā : assamjae bhikkhupadiyāe kītām vā dhoyam vā rattam vā ghaṭṭham³ vā matṭham⁴ vā sammaṭṭham vā sampadhūvitam vā, tahappagāram vattham apurisamtarakaḍām jára no padigāhejjā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā : purisamtarakaḍām jára padigāhejjā. ||3||

177 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjāim puṇa vatthāim jānejjā : virūva-rūvāim mahaddhaṇamollāim, tam jahā : āināni⁴ vā sahiṇāni⁵ vā sahiṇakallāni vā āyāni vā kāyagāni vā khomiyāni vā dugullāni vā paṭṭāni vā malayāni vā pattunṇāni vā amṣuyāni vā cīnamsuyāni vā desaragāni vā amilāni vā gajjalāni vā vā phāliyāni⁶ vā kāyahāni⁷ vā³ kambalagāni vā pāvarāni

¹ AC eehim. ² cf. II. 1. 1 §§ 11, etc. ³ A om. ⁴ A atiṇ, B āyñagāṇi.

⁵ B sāh^o. ⁶ B phal^o. ⁷ B koy^o, A om.

vâ annatarâni vâ tahappagârâim vatthâim mahaddhaṇamollâim lâbhe samte no paḍigâhejjâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjâim puṇa âñapâuraṇâni vatthâni jânejjâ, tam jahâ : uddâni vâ pesâni vâ pesalesâni vâ kîpha-migâñagâni⁸ vâ nîlamigâñagâni⁸ vâ goramigâñagâni⁸ vâ kañagâni vâ kañagakamtâni vâ kañagapattâni vâ kañagakhayâni vâ kañagaphusiyâni vâ vagghâni vâ âbharaṇâni vâ âbharanacittâni vâ annatarâpi vâ tahappagârâim âñapâuraṇâni⁹ vatthâni lâbhe samte no paḍigâ-hejjâ. ||5||

icc etâim âyañâim uvâtikamma aha bhikkhû jânejjâ cauhîm paḍimâhim vattham esittae. tattha khalu paḍhamâ paḍimâ : se bhikkhû vâ 2 uddissiya vattham jâejjâ : jañgi-yam vâ bhamgiyam vâ sâhayam vâ pottayam vâ komiyam vâ tûlakaḍam vâ, tahappagâram vattham sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ, paro vâ se¹⁰ dejjâ, phâsuyam esanijjam lâbhe samte jâva paḍigâhejjâ. paḍhamâ paḍimâ. ||6||

ahâ 'varâ doccâ paḍimâ : se bhikkhû vâ 2 pehâc pehâc 179 vattham jâejjâ, gâhavutî vâ jâva kammakarî vâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ : âuso tti vâ, bhaginî ti vâ, dâhisi me etto annatarâm vattham ? tahappagâram vattham sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ, paro vâ se dejjâ, phâsuyam esanijjam lâbhe samte paḍigâhejjâ. doccâ paḍimâ. ||7||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ paḍimâ : se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa vattham jâncijjâ, tam jahâ : amtarijjagam vâ uttarijjagam vâ, tahappagâram, etc. (cf. § 7) taccâ paḍimâ. ||8|| 180

ahâ 'varâ cautthâ paḍimâ : se bhikkhû vâ 2 ujjhiyadhammañ vattham jâejjâ, jañ c' anne bahave samañamâ-haṇaatiidhikivânavançimâgâ nâ 'vakamkhamti, tahappagâram ujjhiyadhammiyam.vattham, etc. (cf. § 7). cautthâ paḍimâ. icc' etâñam caupham paḍimânam jahâ Pimdesanâe. ||9||

siyâ ñam tâe esanâo esamânam ñaro vadejjâ : âusamto samañâ ! ejjâhi tumam mâseña vâ dasarâeṇa vâ pañcarâeṇa vâ sue vâ suyarâte vâ ! to te vayam, âuso ! annatarâm vattham dâhâmo. etappagâram nigghosam soccâ nisamma se puvvâm eva âloejjâ : âuso tti vâ, bhaginî ti vâ, no khalu me

⁸ A °dîñagâpi, B °yîñagâpi. ⁹ A âdiñpa°. ¹⁰ B se vâ, A vâ ñam.

kappati e/appagâre¹¹ samgâre³ padisunettæ; abhikamkhasi me dâum,¹² iyânim eva dalayâhi! se n' evam vadamtam paro vadejjâ: âusoñto samañâ! anugacchâhi! to te vayam âuso annataram vattham dâhâmo. se puvvâm eva âloejjâ:

181 no khalu me kappati samgâravayane padisunettæ, abhikamkhasi me dâum, iyânim eva dalayâhi! se n' evam vadamtam se ñam paro vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, âhara eyam vattham, samañassa dâhâmo;¹³ aviyâim vayam pacchâ vi appaño sayatthâe pâñâim bhûtâim jîvâim sattâim samârabba¹⁴ samuddissa jâra cetissâmo. etappagâram nigghosam soccâ nisamma tahappagâram vattham aphâsu-
yan jâra no padigâhejjâ. ||10||

siyâ ñam paro ñettâ vaejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, âhara eyam vattham siñâneñâ⁵ vâ âghamsittâ¹⁶ vâ paghamsettâ vâ samañass' imanî dâsâmo. etappagâram nigghosam soccâ nisamma se puvvâm eva âlocjjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, mâ eyam vattham siñâneñâ vâ jâra paghamâsâhi vâ. abhikamkhasi me dâum, em eva dalayâhi! se s'evam vayamtassa paro siñâneñâ vâ jâra paghamittâ dalaejjâ; tahappagâram vattham aphâsuyam jâra no padigâhejjâ. ||11||

se ñam paro ñettâ vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, 182 âhara eyam vattham siodagaviyadéna vâ usinodagaviyadéna vâ ucchulejja vâ paccholejja¹⁷ vâ; abhikamkhasi me dâtum, sesamî tak' era jâra no padigâhejjâ. ||12||

se ñam paro ñettâ vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, âhara eyam vattham, kamdâni vâ jâra hariyâni vâ visohcttâ samañassa 'ñam dâsâmo. etappagâram nigghosam soccâ 183 nisamma jâra bhainî ti vâ, mâ etâni tumam kamdâni vâ jâra visohehi! no khalu me kappati eyappagâre vatthe padigâhettae. se s' evam vadamtam paro kamdâni vâ jâra visohettâ dalaejjâ; tahappagâram vattham aphâsuyam jâra no padigâhejjâ. ||13||

se paro ñettâ vattham nisarejjâ; se puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, tumam c'eva ñam samtiyam vattham amto amtena pañilehissâmi. kevali bûyâ: âyânam eyam;

¹¹ A °ram.

¹² A adds vâ.

¹³ A dâsâmo.

¹⁴ MSS. samârumbha.

¹⁵ AB siñâne.

¹⁶ A âlabhittâ.

¹⁷ A pacchoejjâ, C uccholettâ vâ padho-

vettâ vâ.

vatthamtena¹⁸ obaddham siyâ kumḍale vâ guṇe vâ hiran̄ne
vâ suvaṇṇe vâ maṇi vâ jāra rayaṇāvali vâ pâṇe vâ bie vâ
harie vâ. aha bhikkhūṇam puvvovadiṭṭhâ 4 jāra puvvâm
eva vattham amto amteṇo paḍilehejjâ. ||14||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puṇa vattham jānejjâ : saamḍam
jāra samṭāṇam vâ, tahappagâram vattham aphâsuyam jāra
no paḍigâhejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puṇa vattham
jānejjâ : appamḍam jāra samṭāṇagam̄ analam̄ athiram̄
adhuvaṇam adhâraṇijjam̄ roijjam̄tam no ruccai, tahappagâram
vattham aphâsuyam jāra no paḍigâhejjâ. ||15||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puṇa vattham jānejjâ : alam̄ 184
thiram̄ dhuvaṇam dhâraṇijjam̄ roijjam̄tam ruccai,¹⁹ tahappagâ-
ram vattham phâsuyam jāra paḍigâhejjâ. ||16||

so bhikkhû vâ 2 no navae me vatthe ti khattu no bahu-
desienā siṇâneṇa vâ jāra paghamsejja vâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2
no navae me vatthe ti kaṭtu no bahudesienā sītodagaviyaḍenā
vâ usiṇodagaviyaḍenā vâ jāra padhoejja vâ. ||17||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 dubbhigam̄dhe me vatthe tti³ kaṭtu no
bahudesienā vâ siṇâneṇa vâ, tah'⁴ era sītodagaviyaḍenā vâ
usiṇodagaviyaḍenā vâ ālārāo. ||18|| 185

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikam̄khejjâ vattham âyâvettae vâ
payâvettae vâ, tahappagâram vattham no anam̄tarahiyâc
puḍhavie no sasaṇiddhâe jāra samṭāṇâe âyâvejja vâ payâvejja
vâ. ||19||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikam̄khejjâ vattham âyâvettae vâ
payâvettae vâ, tahappagâram vattham thūṇam̄si vû gihelu-
gam̄si vâ usuyâlam̄si vâ kâmajalam̄si²⁰ vâ ḥannayare vâ
tahappagâre amtalikkhajâc dubbaddhe dunnikkhitte ani-
kampe calâcale no âyâvejja vâ payâvejja vâ. ||20||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham kuliyaṁsi vâ
bhittim̄si vâ silam̄si²² vâ leluṇsi²³ yâ annatare vâ tahappa-
gâre amtalikkhajâe jāra no âyâvejja vâ payâvejja vâ. ||21||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham khamḍham̄si
vâ mam̄cagam̄si vâ mālām̄si vâ pâṣâyam̄si vâ hammiyatalam̄si
vâ annatare vâ, etc. (cf. § 21). ||22||

se ttam adâe egam̄tam avakkamejjâ, ahe jhâmatham̄dillam̄si 186

¹⁸ A vatthena. ¹⁹ A adds me. ²⁰ B 'jâlam̄si. ²¹ B duppa°, A duvi°.
²² B seluṇsi. ²³ B om.

jāra annayaramsi vâ tahappagâramsi tham̄dillāmsi pañilchiya
2 pamajjiya 2, tato sam̄jayâm eva vattham̄ âyâvejja vâ payâ-
vejja vâ.

eyam̄ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam̄, etc. ||23||1||
pañhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahesanijjâim vatthâim jâejjâ, ahâparigga-
hiyâim vatthâim dhârejjâ, no dhoejjâ, no raçjjâ, no dhoya-
rattâim vatthâim dhârejjâ apaliumcamâne gâmantaresu oma-
celie; etam̄ khalu vatthadhârissa bhikkhussa sâmaggiyam̄.

187 se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvañikulam̄ piñçavâyapañiyâe pavisi-
ukâme savvacîvaram âyâo gâhâtikulam̄ piñçavâyapañiyâe
nikkhamejja vâ pavisejja vâ; *evam̄* bahiyâviyârabhûmî vâ
vihârabhûmî vâ gâmânugâmam dûjjejjâ.¹ aha puñam evam̄
jânejjâ: tivvadesiyam̄ vâ vâsam̄ vâsamâñam pehae, *jahâ*
Piñçesapâc nararañi savvacîvaram âdâe. ||1||

se egatio muhuttagan̄ 2 pañihâriyam̄² vattham̄ jâejjâ *jâra*
188 egâheñâ vâ duyâheñâ vâ tiyâheñâ vâ cauyâheñâ vâ pamcâheñâ
vâ vippavasiya uvâgacchejjâ, tahappagâram vattham̄ no
appañâ gîñhejjâ, no annamannassa dejjâ, no pâmiccañ kujjâ,
no vattheñâ vattham̄ pariñâmam karejjâ, no param̄ uvasamka-
mittu evam̄ vadejjâ: âusamto samaññ! abhikamkhasi vattham̄
dhârettae vâ pariharittae vâ? thiram̄ vâ ñam̄ samtam̄³ no
palicchimdiya 2 pariñthavejjejjâ, tahappagâram sasamdhîyam̄
vattham̄ tassa ceva nisirejjâ,⁴ no attâ ñam̄ sâijjejjâ. eyappa-

189 gâram̄ nigglosam̄ soccâ nisamma, jo bhayañtâro tahappagâ-
râni vatthâñi sasamdhîyâñi⁵ muhuttagan̄ 2 se soccâ nisamma
jâittâ⁶ *jâra* egâheñâ vâ duyâheñâ vâ tiyâheñâ vâ cauyâheñâ
vâ pamcâheñâ vâ vippavasiya 2 uvâgacchañti, tahappagârâni
vatthâñi no appañâ gîñhamti, no annamannassa añuvayamti,
tan̄ cera jâra sâijjamti bâhuvayaneñâ⁸ bhâsiyavvam̄. ||3||

se hamtâ aham avi muhuttagan̄ pañihâriyam̄⁹ vattham̄
jâittâ *jâra* egâheñâ vâ duyâheñâ vâ tiyâheñâ vâ cauyâheñâ
vâ pamcâheñâ vâ vippavasiya 2 uvâgacchissâmi, aviyâinî

¹ B dûti^o. ² B pâñi^o, C adds vivam̄. ³ A sittam̄. ⁴ A om. the rest.

⁵ B om., A samdhî^o. ⁶ A om. se to jâittâ. ⁷ A appano. ⁸ AC bâhumâñenâ.

⁹ B pâñi^o, AC pacî.

eyam̄ mam' evam̄¹⁰ siyâ. māitthānam̄ samphâse, no evam̄ karejjâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 no vanṇamam̄tāim̄ vatthāim̄ vivaṇṇāim̄ karejjâ, no vivaṇṇāim̄ vanṇamam̄tāim̄ karejjâ; annam̄ vattham̄ labhissâmi tti kaṭṭu no annamannassa dejjâ, no pâmiccam̄ kujjâ, no vatthena vattham̄ pariṇāmaṇ̄ karejjâ, no param uva-saṅkamittu¹¹ evam̄ vadejjâ: âusamto samaṇâ! abhikamkhasi me¹² vattham̄ dhâríttae vâ pariharittae vâ? thiram̄ vâ ḥam̄ 190 saṅtam̄ no palicchim̄diya 2 pariṭṭhavejjâ, jahâ v' eyam̄ vattham̄ pâvagam̄ paro mannai. ||5||

param ca ḥam̄ adattahârî padipahē pehâo tassa vatthassa nidânaō no tesim bhîo ummaggeṇa gacchejjâ jâra appussue jâra tato samjayâm eva gâmâṇugâmaṇ dûijjejjâ.¹ ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâṇugâmaṇ dûijjamâne amtarâ se viham̄ siyâ, se jjam̄ puṇa viham̄ jânejjâ: imam̄si khalu viham̄si bahave âmosagâ vatthapaḍiyâc sampiṁḍiyâ gacchejjâ, no tesim bhîo ummaggeṇa gacchejjâ jâra gâmâṇugâmaṇ dûijjejjâ.¹ ||7||

so bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâṇugâmaṇ dûijjamâne,¹ amtarâ se âmosagâ sampiṁḍiyâ gacchejjâ, te ḥam̄ âmosagâ evam̄ vadejjâ: âusamto samaṇâ! âhar' etam¹³ vattham̄ dehi nikkhivâhi jahâ"riyâe ḥ'âṇattam̄¹⁴ vatthapaḍiyâe.

eyam̄ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam̄, etc. ||8|| 2
biio uddeśao.

vatthesanâ samattâ

pañcañnam ajjhayañam.

¹⁰ A eyam̄. ¹¹ B repeats § 4 from muhuttagaṇ to the end. ¹² B om.
¹³ B chi. ¹⁴ A natteṇaṇi.

CHATTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

PÂESAÑÂ.

192 se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ pâyam⁷ esittae, se jjam puña pâyam jânejjâ, tam jahâ: lâupâyam vâ dârupâyam vâ mattiyâpâyam, vâ tahappagâram pâyam; je niggamthe taruñe jâra thirasamghayane, se egam pâyam dhârejjâ, no bîyam.² se bhikkhû vâ 2 parañ addhajoyañamerâno abhisamdhârejjâ gamañâc. so bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puña pâyam jânejjâ, assim padiyâe egam sâhammiyam samuddissa pânâim jahâ *Pimdesauðe cattâri âlâragâ, pañcamo* bahave samañamâhañâ pagañiya *tah' eva*. se bhikkhû vâ 2 assamjae bhikkhupañiyâe bahave samañamâhañâ *Vatthesanâlâravao*. ||1||

se jjâim puña pâyâim jânejjâ virûvarûvâim mahaddhañamollâim, tam jahâ: ayapâyâni vâ taupâyâni³ vû sisaga-hirañña-suvañña-rîriya-hârapuda-mañi-kâya-kam̄sa-samkhasimga-damta-cela-sela-pâyâni⁴ vâ crmmapâyâni vâ, annaya-193 râni vâ tahappagârâim virûvarûvâim mahaddhañamollâim pâyâim aphâsuyâim jâra no padigâhejjâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjâim puña pâyâim jânejjâ virûvarûvâim mahaddhañabamdhâñâim, tam jahâ: ayubamdhâñâni jâra cammabañdhâñâni, tahappagârâim mahaddhañabamdhâñâim aphâsuyâim jâra no padigâhejjâ. ||3||

icc etâim âyatañâim uvâtikamma aha bhikkhû jânejjâ cauhim padimâhim pâyati esittae.

tattha khalu imâ padhamâ padimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 uddisiya 2 pâyam jâejjâ, tam jahâ: lâuyapâyam vâ dârupâyam vâ⁵ mattiyâpâyam vâ⁵ tahappagârañ pâyam sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ jâra padigâhejjâ. padhamâ padimâ. ||4||

¹ B has frequently pâda, A pâta and pâda. ² B bitiyam. ³ B tauñ.

⁴ B repeats pâyâni vâ after each of these words. ⁵ A om. pâyam vâ.

ahâ 'varâ doccâ padimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 pchâe pâyam jâejjâ, tam jahâ : gâhâvati vâ, jâra kammakari vâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ : âuso tti⁶ vâ, bhaiñî ti vâ, dâhisi me etto annataram pâyam, tam jahâ : lâuyapâyam vâ 3, tahappagâram pâyam sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ jâra pañigâhejjâ. doccâ pañdimâ. ||5||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ pañdimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñâ pâyam jânejjâ : sañgaiyam ti vâ vejaiyam ti vâ, tahappagâram pâyam suyam vâ ñam jâejjâ jâra pañigâhejjâ. taccâ pañdimâ. ||6||

ahâ 'varâ cautthâ pañdimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ujjhiya- 194 dhammiyam pâyam⁷ jâejjâ, jañ c' anne bahave samanñamâhanâ jâra vanîmagâ nâ 'vakañkhamti, tahappagâram pâyam⁷ sayam vâ jâra pañigâhejjâ. cautthâ pañdimâ. icc eyânam cauñham pañdimânam annayaram pañdimam jahâ Pimde-sânae. ||7||

se ñam etâe esañâe esamâñam paro pâsittâ vadejjâ: âusamto samanâ! ejjâsi tumam mâscena vâ jahâ Vathesânâe. ||8||

se ñam paro nettâ vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhaiñî ti vâ, âhar' eyam pâyam telleñâ vâ ghaeñâ vâ navañîñâ vâ vasâc vâ 195 abbhamgettâ vâ, tah' evâ sñâñâdi, tah'eva sñodagâdi, kanñdagâdi tah' era. ||9||

se ñam paro nettâ⁸ vaejjâ:⁹ âusamto samanâ; muhutta-gam 2 acchâhi jâva tâvâ amhe asañam vâ 4 uvakaresu¹⁰ vâ uvakkhañdesu¹⁰ vâ, to te vayañ, âuso! sapâñam sabhoyañam pañiggahañ dâsâmo, tucchae pañiggahae dinne samanassa no⁷ suñthu⁷ no sâhu bhavati. se puvvâm evâ ãloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhaiñî ti vâ, no khalu me kappai âdhâkammie asane vâ 4 bhottae vâ pâyae vâ, mâ uvakarehi vâ uvakkhañdehi vâ, abhikamkhasi mç dâtum, em eva dalayâhi! se s' evam vadamtassa paro asañam vâ 4 uvakarettâ uvakkhañettâ sapâñam sabhoyañam pañiggahagam dalaejjâ, tahappagâram pañiggahagam¹¹ aphâsuyam jâra no pañigâhejjâ. ||10||

siyâ se paro uvanettâ¹² pañiggahagam nisirejjâ, se puvvâm eva ãloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhaiñî ti vâ, tumam ceva

⁶ B ti. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B nettâ. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B ñipsu. ¹¹ A pañiggahañp.
¹² A avanettâ.

nam samtiyam padiggahagam amto amteña padilehissami.¹³
 196 kevali bûyâ : âyânam eyam ; amto padiggahamsi pâñâni vâ
 bîyâni vâ hariyâni vâ. aha bhikkhûnam puvvovadiñthâ 4,
 jam puvvâm eva padiggahagam amtam amteña padile-
 hejjâ. ||11||

saamqâdi sare âlavagâ jahâ Vatthesañâc n'âpattam telleña
 vâ ghaenâ vâ navanîeña vâ vasâo vâ sinâñâdi jáva
 annayaramsi vâ tahappagâramsi thañqillamsi padilehiya 2
 pamajjiya 2 tao samjayâm eva âmajjejja vâ.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||2||1||
 padhamo uddesao.

197 se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvatikulam pimqâvâyapadîyâc pavisa-
 mâne puvvâm eva pehâc padiggahagam avahañtu pâñô
 pamajjiya rayam tato samjayâm eva gâhâvatikulam pimqâvâ-
 yapañiyâc pavisejja vâ nikkhamejja vâ. kevali bûyâ : âyâ-
 nam eyam ; amto padiggahagamsi pâñe vâ bîc vâ rae vâ
 pariyâvajjejjâ. aha bhikkhûnam puvvovadiñthâ 4, jam
 puvvâm eva pehâc padiggahagam avahañtu pâñe pamajjiya
 rayam tato samjayâm eva gâhâvatikulam pimqâvâyapadîyâc
 pavisejja vâ nikkhamejja vâ. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvai jára samâne, siyâ se paro abhi-
 hañtu anto² padiggahagamsi siodagam paribhâettâ nîhañtu
 dalaejjâ, tahappagâram padiggahagam parahatthamsi vâ
 parapâyamsi³ vâ aphâsuyam jáva no padigâhejjâ. ||2||

se ya âhacca padigâhic siyâ, se khippâm eva udayañmsi
 sâharejjâ, sâpadiggaham âyâc evam paritthavejjâ sasañiddhâo
 va nam bhûmîe niyamejjâ. ||3||

198 se bhikkhû vâ 2 udaullam⁴ vâ sasañiddham vâ padiggaham
 no âmajjejja vâ jáva payâvejja vâ. aha puñâ evam jânejjâ :
 vigadodae⁵ me padiggahae chinnasiñeho, tahappagâram
 padiggahagam tato samjayâm eva âmajjejja vâ jáva payâ-
 vejja vâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvatikulam pavisiñukâme padiggaham
 âyâc gâhâvatikulam pimqâvâyapadîyâc pavisejja vâ nikkhâ-

¹³ B °hessâmi.

¹ A to. ² B amto. ³ MSS. pâdamsi. ⁴ A ullam. ⁵ read vigaodae. ⁶ B dûti⁷.
 . 7 B bitiyâc.

mejja vâ; evam bahiyâ viyârabhûmî vâ vihârabhûmî vâ
gâmâñugâmañ dûijjejjâ; ⁶ tivvadesiyâdi jahâ blyâe ⁷

Vatthesanâe navaram ettha padiggahao.

199

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||5||2||
biio uddesao.

pâesañâ samattâ.

chattham ajjhayañam.

S A T T A M A M A J J H A Y A N A M .

OGGAHAPADIMÂ.

samaṇe¹ bhavissâmi aṇagâre akimcaṇo aputto apasû para-dattabhogî, pâvam kammaṇ no karissâmî 'ti samuṭṭhâc, savvam bhamte adinnâdâṇam paccâikkhâmi. se aṇupavisittâ gâmaṇ vâ jâva râyahâṇim vâ n' eva sayam adinnam gînhejjâ, n' ev' anneṇam² adinnam gînkhâvejjâ, n' ev' annam adinnam gînhamtam pi³ samaṇujânejjâ; jehi vi saddhim sampaṇavaie, tesim pi yâm bhikkhû chattagam vâ mattagam vâ damḍa-200 gam⁴ vâ⁴ jâra cammacchedaṇagam vâ tesim puvvâm eva öggaham aṇaṇunnaviya apaḍilehiya appamajjiya no gînhejja vâ pagînhejja vâ ; tesim puvvâm eva öggaham aṇunnaviya padilehiya pamajjiya taṭo samjayâm eva ogînhejja⁵ vâ pagînhejja vâ. ||1||

se âgamtaresu vâ 4 aṇuvii uggaham jâejjâ, je tattha isare,⁶ je tattha samâhiṭṭhâc, te öggaham aṇunnavejjâ : kâmaṇ khalu, âuso ! ahâlamdam' ahâparinnâtam vasâmo, 201 jâva âuso, jâva aṇusamtassa öggaham, jâva sâhammiyâ, etâva öggaham ogînhissâmo,⁷ teṇa param viharissâmo. ||2||

se kim puṇa tatth' oggahamsi ev' oggahiyamsi, je tattha sâhammiyâ sambhoiyâ samaṇunnâ uvâgacchejjâ, je teṇa sayam esiyae⁸ aṣaṇe vâ 4, teṇa te sâhammiyâ sambhoiyâ samaṇunnâ uvanimamtejjâ,⁹ no ceva ṇam parapaḍiyâe uggijjhîya uvani-mamtejjâ. ||3||

se âgamtaresu vâ 4 jâra kim puṇa tatth' oggahamsi ev' oggahiyamsi, je tattha sâhammiyâ annasambhoiyâ samaṇunnâ 202 uvâgacchejjâ, je teṇam sayam esiyae⁸ piḍhe vâ phalae vâ sejjâ vâ samthârae vâ, teṇam te sâhammie¹⁰ annasambhoie

¹ B samaṇo. ² B annenim. ³ B gînhamtam api. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B uvagiṇhejja. ⁶ B isaro. ⁷ A uvaggaham gînhiſſamo. ⁸ B "ttac, C "yâe. ⁹ A uvanimamte, B uvaṇi¹¹ alwais. ¹⁰ A sâhammiyâe.

samañunne uvanimamtejjā, no ceva nām parapadīyāe ogiñhiya ogiñhiya¹¹ uvanimamtejjā. ||4||

se āgamtaresu vā 4 jāra se kim puṇa tatth' oggaham̄si ev' oggahiyam̄si, je tattha gāhāvatiṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāṇa vā sūti¹² vā pippalae vā kaṇṇasohāṇae vā nahacchedāṇae vā, tam appano egassa atṭhāe paḍihāriyām jāittā no annamannassa dejā vā aṇupadējjā vā sayam̄ karaṇijjām ti kaṭṭu, se ttam 203 ādāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvām eva uttāṇae hatthe kaṭṭu bhūmīe vā ṭhavettā : imam̄ khalu imam̄ khalu tti āloejjā, no ceva nam̄ sayam̄ pāṇīnā parapāṇīn̄si pacappiñejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa oggaham̄ jānejjā : aṇam̄tarahitāe puḍhavie sasañiddhāe puḍhavie jāra samṭāṇāe, tahappagāram̄ oggaham̄ no ogiñhejjā vā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa oggaham̄ jānejjā : thūṇam̄si vā 4 tahappagāre aṇtalikkhajāe dubaddhe¹³ jāra no oggaham̄ ogiñhejjā.¹⁴ ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa oggaham̄ jānejjā : kuliyaṁsi vā jāra no ogiñhejja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 khamḍam̄si vā annatare vā tahappagāre jāra no oggaham̄ ogiñhejja vā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa oggaham̄ jānejjā : sasāgāri-yam̄ sāgaṇiyam̄ saudayaṁ saitthim̄ sakhuḍḍam̄ sapasum̄ sabhattapāṇam̄, no pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesa jāra dhammāṇujogaciṁtāe, s'evaṁ naccā tahappagāre uvassae sasāgārie jāra sakhuḍḍapasubhattapāṇe no oggaham̄ ogiñhejja 204 vā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa oggaham̄ jānejjā : gāhāvati-kulassa majjhām̄ majjhēṇam̄ gamtum̄ pamthe paḍibaddham̄ vā, no pannassa jāra se evam̄ naccā tahappagāre uvassae no oggaham̄ ogiñhejja vā. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa ,oggaham̄ jānejjā : iha khalu gāhāvati¹⁵ vā jāra kammakario vā annamannam̄ akko-samti vā, taḥ era tellādi siññāḍādi siodaṅaviyaḍādi nigiñā ṭhitā jāha Sejjde aldecaṅā navarāṇi 'oggahavattavratā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa oggaham̄ jānejjā : aīṇnam̄¹⁷

¹¹ B ogijjhiya 2, C ugijjhiya ugīñhiya. ¹² A sūti, B sūyi. ¹³ B orig. dubuddhe, corr. duppaddhe. ¹⁴ B sa khuḍḍapasubhattapāṇam̄. ¹⁵ B °vati. ¹⁶ A °rī. ¹⁷ A aÿannaṁ, B lekkhaṇam̄.

samplekkha no pannassa *jâra* ciñtâe, tahappagâre uvassae no oggaham ogiñhejjâ vâ.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||12||
pañhamo uddesao.

se âgamâtâresu vâ 4 añuvîi oggaham jâejjâ, je tattha ïsarc, je samâhitthâe, te oggaham añunnavejjâ:¹ kâmañ khalu, âuso ! ahâlamdañ ahâparinnâtam vasâmo, jâva âuso, jâva 205 âusamtassa oggahe, jâva sâhammiyâ, ettâva² oggaham ogiñhissâmo, teña param viharissâmo.

se kiñ puñā tatth³ oggahamsi ev' oggahiyanisi ? je tattha samañâna vâ mâhañâna vâ damñdac vâ chattac vâ *jâra* cammacchedañae vâ, tam no amtohimto vâhim nînejjâ, bahiyâo vâ ñam⁴ anto no pavesejjâ, suttam vâ no pañibohejjâ, tesim kiñci vi appattiyam padinîyam karejjâ. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ ambañam uvâgacchittae, je tattha ïsare, je tattha samâhitthâc, te oggaham añujâ-206 ñâvejjâ : kâmañ khalu, auso ! *jâra* viharissâmo. se kiñ puñā tatth' oggahamsi ev' oggahiyanisi ? aha bhikkhû icchejjâ ambañ bhottae vâ, se jjam puñā ambañ jânejjâ saamdañ *jâra* samtânagam,⁵ tahappagâram ambañ aphâsu-yan, *jâra* no padigâhejjâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñā ambañ jânejjâ : appamdañ *jâra* samtânagam atiricchachinnam avvocchinnam, aphâsuyam *jâra* no padigâhejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñā ambañ jânejjâ : appamdañ *jâra* samtânagam tiricchachinnam 207 vocchinnam phâsuyam⁶ *jâra* padigâhejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ ambabhittagam vâ amba-pesiyan vâ ambacoyagam vâ ambasâlagam vâ ambañâlagam⁷ vâ bhottae vâ pâyae⁸ vâ, se jjam puñā jânejjâ : ambabhittagam⁹ *jâra* ambañâlagam vâ saamdañ *jâra* samtânagam aphâsuyam *jâra* no padigâhejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñā jânejjâ : ambabhittagam *jâra* ambañâlagam vâ appamdañ *jâra* samtânagam atiricchachinnam avvocchinnam aphâsuyam *jâra* no padigâhejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . *jâra*

¹ B oijjâ, A "ittâ. ² B etâva. ³ B tattha. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A samtânagam. ⁶ A om. ⁷ AC 'dâla', B corrects "jâla" by 2. hd. ⁸ B pâdae. ⁹ B *jâra* to end of § 4 1. marg. 2. hd.

samtānagam̄ tiricchachinnam̄ vocchinnam̄ phāsuyam̄ jāra padigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā uechuvaṇam̄ uvāgacchittae, je tattha īsare jāva oggaham̄si. aha bhikkhū icchejjā uechum bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjam̄ puṇa jānejjā : saamḍam̄ jāva no padigāhejjā. atiricchachinnam̄ tah' eva tiricchachinnam̄ tah'eva. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa abhikamkhejjā amtarucchuyaṇam̄ vā uechugam̄diyam̄ vā uechucoyagam̄ vā 208 uechusālagam̄ vā uechuḍālagam̄ vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjam̄ puṇa jānejjā amtarucchuyaṇam̄ vā jāra dālagam̄ vā saamḍam̄ jāra no padigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . appamḍam̄ jāra no padigāhejjā; tiricchachinnam̄ tah' eva, atiricchachinnam̄ tah'eva. ||5||

so bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā lhasuṇavāṇam̄ uvāgacchittae, tah' eva tinni ḥāragā, nararāṇi lhasuṇam̄. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā lhasuṇam̄ vā lhasuṇakanḍam vā lhasuṇacoyagam̄ vā lhasuṇanālagam̄ vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjam̄ puṇa jānejjā : lhasuṇam̄ vā jāra lhasuṇabiyam̄ vā saamḍam̄ jāra no padigāhejjā; evam̄ atiricchachinne vi, tiricchachinne jāra padigāhejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āgaṇṭāresu vā 4 jāv' oggahiyamsi, je tattha gāhāvaiṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāṇa vā icc eyām̄ āyataṇām̄ - uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū jānejjā imāhiṇ sattuhim̄ padimā- 209 him̄ oggaham̄ ogiṇhittac. ||7||

tattha khalu imā⁶ paḍhamā paḍinā. se⁶ āgamṭāresu vā 4 aṇuvī¹⁰ oggaham̄ jāejjā jāra viharissāmo. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||8|| .

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. jassa ṣam bhikkhussa evam̄ bhavati :¹¹ ḥām̄ ca¹² khalu annesiṇ bhikkhūṇam̄ atṭhāe oggaham̄ ogiṇhissāmi,¹³ annesiṇ bhikkhūṇam̄ oggahie oggahe uvallissāmi. doccā paḍimā. ||9||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. jassa ṣam . . . (cf. § 9) ogiṇ- 210 hissāmi,¹³ annesiṇ ca bhikkhūṇam̄⁴ oggahie oggahe no uvallissāmi. taccā paḍimā. ||10||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. jassa ṣam . . . (cf. § 9) no⁴ ogiṇhissāmi,¹³ annesiṇ ca oggahie oggahe uvallissāmi. cautthā paḍimā. ||11||

¹⁰ A ḥvīti, B ḥvīyi. ¹¹ A om. jassa to bhavati. ¹² B ḥhace. ¹³ B gīṇh².

ahâ 'varâ pamcamâ padimâ. jassa ḥam . . . (cf. § 9) appaṇo atṭhâe oggaham ginhissâmi,¹⁴ no doṇham, no tinham, no cauṇham, no pamcaṇham. pamcamâ paṇimâ. ||12||

ahâ 'varâ chatthâ paṇimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, jass' ev' oggahe uvalliejjâ, je tattha ahâsamannâgate, tam jahâ: ikkaḍe vâ jára palâle vâ; tassa lâbhe samvasejjâ, tassa alâbhe ukkuḍue¹⁵ vâ nesajjie vâ viharejjâ. chatthâ paṇimâ. ||13||

ahâ 'varâ sattamâ paṇimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâsamthaḍam eva oggaham jâejjâ, tam jahâ: puḍhavisilam vâ kaṭṭhasilam vâ, ahâsamthaḍam eva; tassa lâbhe samvâsejjâ, tassa alâbhe ukkuḍuo vâ nesajjio vâ viharejjâ. sattamâ

211 padimâ.

icc etâsim sattaṇham paṇimâṇam annatarim jahâ Pim-desanâde. ||14||

suyam me äusam teṇa bhagavaṭā evam akkhâyaṇ. iha khalu therehim bhagavamtehim pamcavihe öggache pannatte: devemdoggahe, râogahe,¹⁶ gâhâvatiöggache, sâgâriyaoggache, sâhammiyaoggache.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||15||2||

biio uddesao.

oggahapadimâ samattâ.

sattamam ajjhayanam.

¹⁴ Br̄igg². ¹⁵ B ukkuḍuo. ¹⁶ B râyâuggahe, A râyogg².

BIIYÂ CÜLÂ.

S A T T I K K A I O.

aṭṭhamam ajjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhaṭi ṭhāṇam¹ ṭhāittae,¹ se
anupavisejjâ gāmam vâ nagaraṇ vâ jāra samnivesam vâ, se
anupavisittâ gāmam vâ jāra samnivesam vâ, se jjam puṇa 212
ṭhāṇam jānejjâ : sayamḍam jāra samakkadāsanṭānayaṇ, tam
tahappagāram ṭhāṇam aphāsuyaṇ aṇesāṇijjam lābhe samte
no padigāhejjâ. evam Sojjāgameṇam neyavvam jāra udaya-
pasūc² tti. || 1 ||

icc eṭāim³ āyataṇāiṇ uvātikkamma aha bhikkhû icchejjâ
cauhim paḍimāhiṇ ṭhāṇam ṭhāittae.

tath' imâ paḍhamâ paḍimâ. acittam khalu uvasajjejjâ
avalambējjâ kāeṇa vipparikammâdî, saviyāram ṭhāṇam
ṭhāissâmi tti paḍhamâ paḍimâ. || 2 ||

ahâ 'varâ doccâ paḍimâ. acittam . . . (cf. § 2) no saviyāram 213
ṭhāṇam ṭhāissâmi tti doccâ paḍimâ. || 3 ||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ paḍimâ. acittam 4 . . . (cf. § 3) no kāeṇa
vipparikammâdî, no saviyāram ṭhāṇam ṭhāissâmi tti taccâ
paḍimâ. || 4 || .

ahâ 'varâ cautthâ paḍimâ. acittam⁵ khalu uvasajjejjâ
no avalambējjâ kāeṇa no vipparikammâdî no saviyāram
ṭhāṇam ṭhāissâmi ; vosatṭhakesamamṣulomanaha samṇi- 214
ruddham vâ ṭhāṇam vâ ṭhāissâmi tti cautthâ paḍimâ. || 5 ||

icc eyāsim cauṇham paḍimāṇam jāra paggahiyatarāyam⁶
viharejjâ n' eva kiṇci vi vadējjâ.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. || 6 ||
ṭhāṇasattikkayam samattam.

¹ MSS. frequently ṭṭh. ² BC pasuyāe (cf. 2. 1. § 5). ³ A eiyāim. ⁴ B accit-
tam. ⁵ MSS. accittam. ⁶ A °āṇi.

navamam ajjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhati niśihiyam phâsuyam gamaṇāc; se puṇa niśihiyam jānejjā:¹ saamḍam sapāṇam jāra makkadāsamtāṇayam, tahappagāram niśihiyam aphâsu-
215 yam aneṣanijjam lābhe samte no cetessāmi. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhati niśihiyam gamaṇāc, se jjam puṇa niśihiyam jānejjā: appapāṇam appabīyam jāra makkaḍasamtāṇayam,² tahappagāram niśihiyam phâsuyam esanijjam lābhe samte cetessāmi. eram Sejjāgamenam neyarvam jāra udhayapasuyāe tti. ||1||

je tathā duvaggā vā tivaggā vā cauvaggā vā pamcavaggā vā abhisamdhārenti³ niśihiyam gamaṇāc, te no annamannassa kāyam alimgejja⁴ vā vilimgejja⁴ vā cūmbejja⁴ vā dāmtehi 216 vā nahchi⁵ vā⁵ acchiṇdejja vā.
eyam⁶ khalu tassa bhikkhusa vā bhikkhuṇie vā sāmaggi-
yam, jaṇ savvatthelih sahie samie sadā jāejjā s'eyam
inām mannejjā si tti bemi. ||2||
niśihiyasattikkayam samattam.

dasamam ajjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇekiriyāe ubbâhijjamāṇe¹ sayassa pāyapumchaṇassa asafe tato pacchā sāhammiyam jāejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilam jānejjā: saamḍam sapāṇam jāra makkaḍasamtāṇayam,² tahappa-
217 gāramsi thamḍilam no uccārapāsavaṇam vosirejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilam jānejjā: appapāṇam appabīyam jāra makkaḍasamtāṇayam,² tahappagāramsi thamḍilamsi uccārapāsavaṇe vosirejjā. ||1||

se blikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilam jānejjā: assim paṇiyāe egaṇ sāhammiyam samuddissa, assim paṇiyāe bahave sāhammiyā sammuddissa, assim padiyāe egaṇ sāhammiṇīm samuddissa, assim padiyāe bahave sāhammiṇīo 3 samuddissa, assim paṇiyāe bahave samaṇamāhaṇavaṇīmaga pagāṇiya 2 pāṇāim 4 jāra uddesiyaṇ ceteti, tahappagāram thamḍilam purisamtarakāḍam⁴ vā jāra bahiyā nīhāḍam vā,⁵ annatarāmisi

¹ B jāṇiyā. ² MSS. "yāṇsi. ³ A °eti, C °ei. ⁴ AC °jjā. ⁵ B om. AC evam.

¹ B uppāh°, A uvvāh°. ² MSS. "yāṇsi. ³ B °ṇiyo, A ṣio. ⁴ B adds apuri-
samtarakāḍam. ⁵ B adds aṇiḥadaṇ.

vâ tahappagâramsi thañdilamsi no uccârapâsavañam vosirejjâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puña thañdilam jânejjâ: bahave samañamâhañkivanañmagaatiñ samuddissa pâññam 4 jâra uddeiyam ceteti, apurisamtarakañdam⁶ jâra bahiyâ anñhañdam,⁷ annataramsi vâ tahappagâramsi thañdilamsi no uccârapâsavañam vosirejjâ. aha puña evam jânejjâ: puri- 218 sañtarakañdam jâra bahiyâ nîhañdam vâ, annataramsi vâ tahappagâramsi thañdilamsi uccârapâsavañam vosirejjâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puña thañdilam jânejjâ: assim padiyâe kayam vâ kâriyam vâ pâmicciyam vâ channam vâ ghañtham vâ mañtham vâ littam vâ samañtham vâ sampadhûvitam⁸ vâ annataramsi tahappagâramsi thañdilamsi no uccârapâsavañam vosirejjâ. ||5||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puña thañdilam jânejjâ: iha khalu gâhâvañi vâ gâhâvatiputtâ vâ kañdâni vâ mûlâni vâ 219 jâra hariyâni vâ amitâto vâ bâhim nîharanti,⁹ bâhio¹⁰ vâ amitam sâharanti, annayaramsi vâ tahappagâramsi thañdilañsi no uccârapâsavañam vosirejjâ. ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puña thañdilam jânejjâ: khampdhâñsi vâ pîñdhâñsi vâ mlañcañsi vâ malañsi vâ atñamsi¹¹ vâ pâsayañsi vâ annayaramsi¹² vâ tahappagâramsi¹³ thañdilañsi no uccârapâsavañam vosirejjâ. ||7||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puña thañdilam jânejjâ: anañtarahiyâe puñhavie sasaniddhâo puñhavie sasarakhâe puñhavie mañtiyâmakkañlæ cittamañtâe silâe cittamañtâe lelue¹⁴ kolâvâsañsi vâ dâruyamsi vâ jîvapatitñiyamsi vâ jâra makkañdâsañtâñayanam annayaramsi vâ tahappagâramsi thañdilamsi no uccârapâsavañam vosirejjâ. ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puña thañdilam jânejjâ: iha khalu gâhâvañi vâ gâhâvatiputtâ vâ kañdâni vâ jâra bîyâni vâ parisâdemsu vâ parisâdemti vâ parisâqessamânti vâ, annaya- 220 ramsi vâ tahappagâramsi thañdilamsi no uccârapâsavañam vosirejjâ. ||9||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, . . . (§ 9) . . . gâhâvatiputtâ vâ sâlini vâ vîlini vâ muggâni vâ mâsanî vâ¹⁵ tilâni vâ kulatthâni vâ

⁶ A puris^o. ⁷ AB nîhañdam. ⁸ B sampadhuviyam. ⁹ B om. ¹⁰ B pâñhito. ¹¹ A ahanpsi. B atñhamsi. ¹² B om. ¹³ AB om. ¹⁴ B loluyâe. ¹⁵ A adds vilâñi vâ.

javāṇī vā javajavāṇī vā patirim̄su vā patirim̄nti¹⁶ vā patirissam̄ti vā, annataram̄si vā etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa tham̄dilam jānejjā: āmoyāṇī vā ghasāṇī vā bhluyāṇī vā vijjalāṇī vā khāṇuyāṇī vā kaḍavāṇī¹⁷ vā pagadāṇī vā dariṇī vā paduggāṇī vā samāṇī vā visamāṇī vā annataram̄si vā etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa tham̄dilam jānejjā: māṇusaram̄dhaṇāṇī vā mahisakaraṇāṇī vā vasabhakaraṇāṇī vā assakaraṇāṇī vā hathikaraṇāṇī¹² vā kukkuḍakaraṇāṇī vā makkadakaraṇāṇī vā lāvayakaraṇāṇī vā vatṭayakaraṇāṇī vā 221 tittirikaraṇāṇī vā kavotakaraṇāṇī vā kapimjalakaraṇāṇī vā annataram̄si vā etc. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa tham̄dilam jānejjā: vchāṇa-sat̄thāṇesu vā gaddhapat̄thāṇesu vā merupavaḍaṇat̄thāṇesu vā tarupavaḍaṇat̄thāṇesu vā aguṇipham̄dayaṭhāṇesu vā annataram̄si vā etc. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa tham̄dilam jānejjā: ārāmāṇī 222 vā ujjāṇāṇī vā vanāṇī vā vanasamḍāṇī vā devakulāṇī vā selāṇī vā pavāṇī vā annataram̄si etc. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa tham̄dilam jānejjā: at̄ṭāla-yāṇī vā cariyāṇī vā dārāṇī vā gopūrāṇī vā annataram̄si vā etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa tham̄dilam jānejjā: tiyāṇī vā caukkāṇī vā caccarāṇī vā caūmmuhāṇī vā annataram̄si vā etc. ||16||

223 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa tham̄dilam jānejjā: imgā-laḍāḥesu vā khāradāḥesu vā maḍayadāḥesu¹² vā¹² maḍayathūbhīyāsu vā maḍayacetīyāsu vā annataram̄si vā etc. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa tham̄dilam jānejjā: nadiyā-yayaṇesu¹⁸ vā paṁkāyayaṇesu vā ugghāyayaṇesu vā seyaṇa-vaham̄si²⁰ vā annayaram̄si vā etc. ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa tham̄dilam jānejjā: nadiyā-su vā maṭṭiyākhāṇiyāsu naviyāsu goppalehiyāsu²¹ gavāṇīsu vā khāṇīsu vā annataram̄si vā etc. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam̄ puṇa tham̄dilam jānejjā: ḍāga-

¹⁶ B pairanti. ¹⁷ A kaḍayāṇī. ¹⁸ A °yayaṇesu. ¹⁹ B oghā°, cf.¹⁸. ²⁰ B °pa-dhan̄si. ²¹ B adds vā.

vaccamsi và sâgavaccamsi và mûlagavaccamsi²² và annataramsi và etc. ||20||

se bhikkhû và 2, se jjam puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: asaṇavaṇamsi và saṇavaṇamsi và dhâyaivavaṇamsi²³ và keyai-²²⁴ vaṇamsi và am̄bavaṇamsi và asogavaṇamsi và nâgavaṇamsi¹² và¹² punnâgavaṇamsi và cunnagavaṇamsi¹² và, annataresu và tahappagâresu và pattovaesu va pupphovaeſu và phalovaesu và vîoſaesu và hariſovaesu và no uccârapâſavaṇam vosirejjâ. ||21||

se bhikkhû và 2 sayapâyayaṁ và parapâyayaṁ và gahâya, se ttam âyâe egam̄tam avakkamejjâ²⁴ anâvâyam̄si asam̄loiyam̄si appapâyam̄si /d̄r̄a makkaḍâsan̄tâṇayam̄si ah' ârâmam̄si và uvassayan̄si, tato sam̄jayâm eva uccârapâſavaṇam̄ vosirejjâ, vosirittâ se ttam â/âe egam̄tam avakkamejjâ²⁵ jára makkaḍâsan̄tâṇayam̄si ah' ârâmam̄si và jhâme thamđilam̄si và anna/aram̄si và tahappagâram̄si thaṇđilam̄si acittam̄si tato sam̄jayâm eva uccârapâſavaṇam̄ pariṭhâvejjâ.²⁶

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa và 2 sâmaggiyam̄, etc. ||22||
uccârapâſavaṇasattikkayam̄ samattam̄.

egâdasam ajjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhû và 2 muīngasaddâni và naṇđimuiñgasaddâni²²⁵ và jhallarisaddâni¹ và annatarâni và tahappagarâni² virûvarûvâni² vitatâim saddâim³ kaṇṇasoyapađiyâe no abhisam̄dharejjâ gamaṇâe. ||1||

se bhikkhû và 2 ahâ v' egatiyâim saddâim suneti, tam jahâ: vîñâsaddâni và vivâñcisisaddâni và vavîsañgasaddâni³ và tuṇayasaddâni và paṇayasaddâni và tumbañinîyasaddâni và dukupasaddâni⁴ và annatarâni và tahappagârâim virûvarûvâni saddâni và tatâim kaṇṇasoyapađiyâe no abhisam̄dharejjâ²²⁶ gamaṇâe. ||2||

se bhikkhû và 2 ahâ v' egatiyâim saddâim suneti, tam jahâ: tâlasaddâni và kamṣatâlasaddâni⁵ và lattiyasaddâni và gohiyasaddâni⁶ và kirikiriyasaddâni và annatarâni và

²² B adds hatthum̄kâravaccamsi và. ²³ A dhoyai, B dhâtai. ²⁴ B avakkame.

²⁵ A avakamme. ²⁶ B vosirejjâ.

¹ B jhallari. ² B °âim. ³ B pappisa°. ⁴ B ṣakuṇa°, C dukula°. ⁵ A om.

B govija.

tahappaggârâim virûvarûvâim tâlasaddâim kaññasoyapađiyâe no abhisamîdhârejjâ gamañâe. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . tam jahâ: sañkhasaddâni vâ veñusaddâni vâ vañsañsaddâni vâ kharamuhisaddâni vâ pîripiriyasaddâni vâ, annatarâni vâ tahappaggârâim virûvarûvâim saddâim jhusirâim kaññasoyapađiyâe no abhisamîdhârejjâ gamañâe. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , tam jahâ: vappâni vâ phalihâni⁷ vâ jâra sarâni vâ sarapañtiyâni vâ sarassarapañtiyâni vâ annatarâni vâ virûvarûvâim saddâim kaññasoyapađiyâe no abhisamîdhârejjâ gamañâe. ||5||

227 se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , tam jahâ: kacchâni vâ nûmâni vâ gahañâni vâ vañâni vâ vañaduggâni vâ pavvayâni vâ pavvayaduggâni vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , tam jahâ: gâmâni² vâ nagarâni vâ nigamâni vâ râyahâni⁹ vâ âsamapayapađtañasañnivesâni vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||7||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , ârâmâni vâ ujjâpâni vâ vañâni vâ vañasamdâni vâ devakulâni vâ sabhâni vâ pavâni vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , aṭṭâni vâ aṭṭâlayâni vâ cariyâni vâ dârâni⁵ vâ⁶ gopurâni vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||9||

228 se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , tiyâni vâ caukkâni vâ caccarâni vâ caummuñâni vâ anna/arâni vâ etc. ||10||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , mahisaṭṭhânakarañâni vâ vasabhatṭhânakarañâni vâ assaṭṭhânakarañâni² vâ hatthiṭṭhânakarañâni⁸ vâ jâra kavimjalaṭṭhânakarañâni⁸ vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||11||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , mahisajuddhâni vâ vasabhajuddhâni vâ assajuddhâni vâ hatthijuddhâni vâ jâra kavimjalajuddhâni vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||12||

229 se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , jâhiyatṭhâñâni⁹ vâ hayajûhiyatṭhâñâni vâ gayajûhiyatṭhâñâni vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||13||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . ,¹⁰ akkhâiyatṭhâñâni vâ mânummâni-

⁷ B phalibhâni. ⁸ AB karañapâṭṭhâñâni. ⁹ A juddhiya. ¹⁰ A jâva suñeti.

yaṭṭhāṇāṇī vā mahayāhayanatṭagītavāiyataṁtalatalatālatuduḍiya-paḍuppavāiyatṭhāṇāṇī vā annatarāṇī vā etc. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . .¹⁰ kalahāṇī vā dīṇbāṇī vā damarāṇī vā dovajjāṇī vā verajjāṇī vā viruddhharajjāṇī vā annatarāṇī vā etc. ||15||

230

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . ., khuḍḍiyam dāriyam parivuyam¹¹ mamditālamkitanittusamāṇī¹² pehāe egapurisam vā vahāe nīṇijamāṇam pehāe annatarāṇī vā etc. ||16||

so bhikkhū vā 2 annayarāīm virūvarūvāīm mahāsavāīn evaṇ jāṇejjā, tam jahā : bahusagadāṇī vā bahurahāṇī vā bahumilakkhāṇī vā bahupaccamāṇī vā annatarāṇī vā tahappagārāīm virūvarūvāīm mahāsavāīm kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāc no abhisāṇḍhārejjā gamaṇāc. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 17) . . ., tam jahā : itthīṇi vā puri-sāṇī vā therāṇī vā ḍaharāṇī vā majjhimāṇī vā ābharaṇavibhūsiyāṇī vā gāyamāṇī vā vāyamāṇī vā naccaṁtāṇī vā hasaṁtāṇī vā namamāṇī vā mohamtāṇī vā vipulam asaṇapāṇakħāimasāīmāṇī¹³ paribhūmjamāṇī¹⁴ vā paribhāyamāṇī vā vicehaḍḍamāṇāṇī vā viggovamāṇāṇī vā annatarāṇī vā etc. (cf. § 17). ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no ihaloichiṇ saddehim, no paraloiehim saddehim, no suṭehim saddehim, no asutehim saddehim, no diṭṭhehim¹⁵ saddehim, no adiṭṭhehim¹⁶ saddehim sajcejjā, no rajcjjā, no gjijhejjā, no ajjhovajjejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam jāra jācejjā si tti bemi. ||19||

* saddasattikkayaṇ samattam.

bārasamam ajjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahā v' ega/iyāīm rūvāīm pāsai, tam jahā : gamthimāṇī vā veḍhimāṇī vā pūrimāṇī vā saṅghātīmāṇī vā 232 katthakammāṇī¹ vā potthakammāṇī cittakammāṇī vā maṇikammāṇī vā damtakammāṇī vā² mālakammāṇī vā pattachejjakammāṇī vā vividhāṇī vā veḍhimāṇī annatarāīm tahappagārāīm virūvarūvāīm cakkhūdāṇsaṇapāḍiyāc no abhisā-

¹¹ B pariccittam. ¹² A B uivujjhāmāṇiyam, Com. nittusamāṇī tti. ¹³ AC khāimāṇī, B om. khāimāṇam. ¹⁴ A imtāṇī. ¹⁵ B itṭhehim. ¹⁶ B kanṭṭhehim.

¹ B katṭhāṇī. ² B adds katthakammāṇī vā.

dhârejjâ gamañâe. evam neyarram jahâ saddapañiyâe savvara-
ráittavajjâ rûvapañiyâ ei. || 1 ||
rûvasattikkayam samattam.

terasamam ajjhayañam.

parakiriyañ ajjhathiyam sañsesiyam¹ no tam² sâtie, no
tam niyame. se se³ paro pâe âmajejjâ vâ (pamajjejjâ vâ);
no tam sâtie, no tam niyame. || 1 ||

233 se se paro pâdâim sañvâhêjjâ vâ palimaddejjâ vâ.⁴ || 2 ||
se se paro pâdâim phusejjâ vâ racjjâ vâ; no tam sâtie, no
tam niyame. || 3 ||

s. s. p. p. telleñna vâ ghañena vâ vasâo vâ makkhejjâ vâ
bhilimgejjâ⁵ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 4 ||

s. s. p. p. loddheñja⁶ vâ kakkeñna vâ cuññeñna vâ vanneñna
vâ ullolejjâ⁷ vâ uvvalejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 5 ||

s. s. p. p. siñodagaviyadeñna vâ usiñodagaviyadeñna vâ uccho-
234 lejja vâ padhoejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 6 ||

s. s. p. p. annatareñna vilevañajâteneñna âlimpejjâ vâ vilimpejjâ
vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 7 ||

s. s. p. p. annatareñna dhûvañajâteneñna dhûvejjâ vâ padhû-
vejja vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 8 ||

— s. s. p. pâdâo khânum⁸ vâ kamtagam vâ nîharejjâ vâ
visohejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 9 ||

s. s. p. pâdâo pûyam vâ soñiyam vâ nîharejjâ vâ visohejjâ
vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 10 ||

235 se se paro kâyam âmajejjâ vâ pamajjejjâ vâ; no tam
sâtie, no tam niyame (*all as in §§ 2–10; substitute kâyam for
pâdâim*). || 11 ||

se se paro kâyam si vañam âmajejjâ vâ pamajjejjâ vâ, no
tam sâtie, no tam niyame (*all as in §§ 2–6; kâyam si vañam
for pâdâim*). || 12 ||

se se paro kâyam si vañam annatareñam satthajâteneñam
acchiñdejjâ vâ vicchiñdejjâ vâ, se se paro annatareñam
satthajâteneñam acchiñdittâ vâ 2 pûyam vâ soñiyam
236 vâ nîharejjâ vâ visohejjâ vâ, no tam sâtie, no tam
niyame. || 13 ||

¹ AB samsetiyam. ² A evam, B ttam. ³ B has generally se siyâ or se si.

⁴ B adds abhilimgejjâ vâ. ⁵ B vilamgejjâ vâ. ⁶ A loddeñja. ⁷ B ullolejjâ.

⁸ B khânum.

se se paro kâyâmsi gamdâm vâ aratiyam vâ pulayam vâ bhagamdalâm vâ âmajjejja vâ pamajjejja vâ; no tam sâtie, no tam niyame (*all as in §§ 12, 13; substitute kâyâmsi gamdâm vâ, etc.*) ||14||

se se paro kâyâo seyam vâ jallam vâ nîharejja vâ visohejja 237 vâ; no tam sâtie, no tam niyame. ||15||

s. s. p. acchimalam vâ kammamalam vâ daimtamalam vâ nahamalam vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. ||16||

s. s. p. dîhâim vâhâim, dîhâim româim, dîhâim bhamuhâim dîhâim kakkharomâim dîhâim vatthiromâim kappejja vâ samthavejja vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. ||17||

s. s. p. sisâo likkhañ vâ jûyam vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. ||18||

s. s. p. amkamksi vâ paliyamkamksi vâ tuyatâvettâ⁹ pâdâim¹⁰ âmajjejja vâ pamajjejja vâ; evam hetthimo gamo pâdâdi¹¹ bhamiyarro. ||19||

s. s. p. amkamksi vâ paliyamkamksi vâ tuyatâvettâ hâram vâ addhahâram vâ uratthañ vâ geveyam vâ maudam vâ pâlamban vâ suvaññasuttam vâ âbiñdhejja¹² vâ pivimñdhejja¹³ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. ||20||

s. s. p. ârâmañksi vâ ujjânañksi vâ nîharittâ vâ visohittâ¹⁴ vâ pâyâim âmajjejja vâ pamajjejja va; n. t. s., n. t. n. evam netarro annamannakiriyâ vi. ||21||

s. s. p. suddheñam vâ vaibaleñam teiccham âutte, s. s. p. asuddheñam vaibaleñam teiccham âutte, s. s. p. gilâñassa sacittâim¹⁵ kamdâni vâ mûlâni vâ tayâni vâ hariyâni vâ khâñettu vâ kâñettu vâ kâñtâvettu¹⁶ vâ teiccham âuttejjâ;¹⁷ n. t. s., n. t. n. ||22||

kâñtuvayanâ kâñtuvayanâ pâñabhûtajivasattâ¹⁸veyanam vedemti.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2, sâmaggiyam, etc. ||23||
terasamam sattikkayam samattam.

⁹ AC tuyatâvejjâ. ¹⁰ AC pâdâtim. ¹¹ A pâyâc, C pâyâdi. ¹² B âvimp-hejja. ¹³ A pâv, C pin, B viñilhejja. ¹⁴ A paribhettâ. ¹⁵ B sa vi tâim.

¹⁶ A om. ¹⁷ B âuttevejjâ.

¹ AB samsetiyam.

caudasamam ajjhayaṇam.

- 239 se bhikkhū vā 2 annamannakiriyaṇ ajjhattiyam samsesi-
yam ;¹ n. t. s., n. t. n. se annamanno pāo āmajjeffa vā
pamajjeffa vā, n. t. s., n. t. n., sesaṇ tam cera.
eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. || 1 ||
caudasamam sattikkayam samattam.

sattikkaio samatto.

biiyâ cûlâ.

¹ A saṇsciyam, B saṇsetiyam.

TAIYÂ CŪLÂ.

P A M C A D A S A M A M A J J H A Y A N A M .

B H Â V A N Â .

teṇam kāleṇam teṇam samaeṇam samane bhagavam
 Mahāvire pañcahatthuttare yâvi hotthâ : hatthuttarâhim
 cue¹ caittâ gabbham vakkamte; hatthuttarâhim gabbhâo² 242
 gabbham sâharie; hatthuttarâhim jâc; hatthuttarâhim
 savvato³ savvatâe³ muñde bhavittâ agârâo añaagâriyam
 pavvae; hatthuttarâhim kasiñc pañipunne avvâghâe nirâva-
 rane apanente aputtare kevalavaranâñadamañsañe samuppanne;
 sâtiñâ bhagavam parinivue. ||1||

same bhagavam Mahâvire imâe osappinîe susamasu-
 samâe samâe vîtikkamîtâe,¹ susamâe samâe vîtikkamîtâe, susa-
 madûsamâe² samâe vîtikkamîtâe, dûsamasusamâe³ samâe²⁴³
 bahuvîtikkamîtâe pannattarâe vâsehim mâsehi⁴ ya⁵ addhana-
 vamasesehim, je se gimhânam cautthe mâso aṭṭhame pakkho
 âsâdhasuddhe, tassa nañ âsâdhasuddhassa chaṭṭhpakkheṇam
 hatthuttarâhim nakkhattenam jogovagatene⁶ mahâvijaya-
 siddhatthapupphuttaravarapumdarîyadisâsovataṭṭhiyavâddham-
 ânâo⁷ mahâvîmâñâo vîsam sâgarovamâiñ âuyam pâlaittâ
 âukkhaenam bhavakkhaenam thitikkhaenam cuṭe caittâ iha
 khalu Jambuddîye⁸ dîve bhârahe vâse dâhiñaddhabharahe
 dâhiñamâhaṇa Kumâdapurasamnivesamsi Usabhadattassa mâ-
 hañassa Kodâlasagottassa Devâñamâe mahañe Jâlamdhara-
 yañasagottâe⁹ sîhabbhavabhûteṇam appâñenam kucchimsi
 vakkamte.¹⁰ ||2||

same bhagavam Mahâvire tinnâñovagate yâvi hotthâ :

1. ¹ B cuto. ² A gabbhâ. ³ A om.

2. ¹ B viti^o, vîyi^o, vii^o, A vîtikkamît^o. ² A om. dûsamâe. ³ B dus^o. ⁴ A mûse-
 him. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B jogomavâgateneñam. ⁷ B sovatthivâ. ⁸ A Jambûdive.
⁹ B Jâlamdharañayassagottâe. ¹⁰ A vakkamto.

caissâmi tti jâñai, cuemi tti jâñai, cayamâne na jâñati.
suhume ñam sc kâle pannatte. ||3||

tao ñam samañe bhagavam Mahâvire anukampamtenam
devenam jiyam eyam ti kañtu, je se vâsâñam tacce mâse
244 pamcame pakkhe âsoyabahule, tassa ñam âsoyabahulassa
terasipakkhenam hathuttarâhim nakkhatteñam jogovagate-
ñam bâsîthim¹ râiñdihim vîtikamtehim² tesîmassa
râiñdiyassa pariyâe vatñamâne dâhiñamâhañâ Kumðapura-
sañnivesâo³ uttarakhattiya Kumðapurasañnivesam Nâtâñam
khattiyâñam Siddhatthassa khattiyassa Tisalâe⁴ khattiyâñie
Vâsitñhasagottâe⁵ asubhâñam poggalâñam avahâram karettâ
subhâñam poggalâñam pakkhevam karettâ kuchimsi⁶
gabbham sâharati; jo vi ya Tisalâe⁴ khattiyâñie gabbhe,
tam pi ya dâhiñamâhañâ Kumðapurasañnivesam³ Usabha-
dattassa mâhanassa Kodâlasagottassa Devâñamidâe mâhañie
Jâlamdhharâyanasagottâe⁷ kucchimsi⁶ gabbham sâharati. ||4||

samañe bhagavam Mahâvire tinnâñovagañe yâvi hotthâ :
sâharijissâmi tti jâñati, sâhariemi tti jâñai, sâharijjamâne vi¹
jâñati samañâuso. ||5||

245 teñam kâleñam tenam samañam Tisalâe¹ khattiyâñie aha
annayâ kadâi² navanham mâsânam bahupâdipunñam
- addhutthamâñam³ raiñdiyâñam vîtikamtâñam⁴ je se
gimhâñam pañlame mâse docce pakkhe cettasuddhe, tassa
cettasuddhassa⁵ terasipakkhenam hathuttarâhim nakkhatte-
ñam jogovagatenam samañam bhagavam Mahâviram âroyâ
âroyam⁶ pasñtâ. ||6||

jam ñam râtim Tisalâ¹ khattiyâñi samañam bhagavam
Mahâviram âroyâ² âroyam² pasñtâ, tam³ ñam râtim⁴ bhava-
navativâñamamtarajotisiyavimâñavâñidevehi ya devîhi ya
uvayamtehi ya uppayamtehi ya ege maham divve
devujjote devasamñivâteram devakahakkuhe uppimjalabhûte
yâvi hotthâ. ||7||

jam rayanîm ca ñam Tisalâ¹ khattiyâñi¹ samañam bhaga-

4. ¹ B yogamuvagatenam bâshim. ² A vîtikamtehim. ³ A Kumðapuri.
4 A Tisilâe. ⁵ A °ssa°. ⁶ B kucchañsi. ⁷ B °ssa°.

5. ¹ B adds na.

6. ¹ A Tisilâe. ² B kadâyi. ³ AB addha°. ⁴ A vitikamtâñam. ⁵ A °suddha.

6 B âroggam.

7. ¹ A Tisilâ. ² A aro°. ³ A te. ⁴ B râti.

8. ¹ A Tisilâ.

vam Mahāvīram āroyā āroyam pasūtā, tam rayanīm ca nām bahave devā ya devio ya egam maham amayavāsam ca gamdhavāsam ca cuṇṇavāsam ca pupphavāsam² ca² hiraṇṇavāsam ca rayanavāsam ca vāsam vāsimsu. ||8||

jām rayanīm ca nām Tisalā khattiyānī samaṇam bhagavam Mahāvīram āroyā¹ āroyam¹ pasūtā, tam nām rayanīm bha- 246 vanava/vāṇamamtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsiṇo devā ya devio ya samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa kotugabhuṭikammāim² titthagarābhiseyam ca karimsu. ||9||

jato nām pabhitiṁ bhagavam Mahāvīre Tisalāc¹ khatti-yānīc kucchim̄si gabbham̄ āhue,² tato nām pabhiti³ tam kulaṁ vipulenam hiraṇṇenam suvanṇenam dhanenam dhanneṇam māṇikkeṇam mottieṇam samkhasilappavaleṇam atīva 2 parivaddhai. ||10||

tato nām samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa ammāpiyaro cyam attham jāṇittā¹ nivattadasāhamsi vokkamtaṁsi sucibhū-taṁsi vipulam asaṇapāṇakhāimasāimam uvakkhadāvemti, vipulam asaṇa 4 uvakkhadāvettā mittanātisayaṇasambandhivaggam uvanimāntemti, 2 ttā bahave samaṇamāhaṇaki-vanavāṇimagabhiṇvumḍagapamḍaragāīṇa² vicchaddemti³ viggovemti³ visāṇemti, dātāresu nām dāyam pajjābhāemti,³ vicchaddittā viggovittā visāṇittā⁴ dāyaresu nām dāyam²⁴⁷ pajjābhāettā mittanātisayaṇasambandhivaggam bhunjāvemti,³ 2 ttā mittanātisayaṇasāmbandhivaggenam im' eyārūvam nāmadhejjam karemti :⁵ ||11||

jao¹ nām pabhiim imē kumāre Tisalāc² khattiyānīc kucchim̄si gabbe āhuc,³ tato nām pabhiim īñam kulaṁ⁴ vipulenam hiraṇṇenam suvanṇenam dhanenam⁴ dhanneṇam⁴ māṇikkeṇam mottieṇam samkhasilappavaleṇam atīva 2 parivaddhai; to⁵ hou kumāre Vaddhamāne. ||12||

tato nām samaṇe bhagavam Mahāvīre paṇeadhātiparivude, tam jahā : khīradhāte, majjanadhāte māṇḍāvanadhāte khellā-vanadhāte¹ amkadhāte; amkāo amkām sāharijjamāne ramme

8. ² B om.9. ¹ A ar^o, B gg. ² B bhūt.10. ¹ A Tisilāe. ² A āhūe. ³ B tappabhiti.11. ¹ B jāṇiyā. ² B āhimechumḍaga. ³ A ēti, B °ci. ⁴ B ss. ⁵ B kārāvemti.12. ¹ B adds ya. ² A Tisilāe. ³ AB āhūe. ⁴ B om. ⁵ C tam hou nān.13. ¹ B kheda.

maṇikoṭṭimatale girikam̄darasamallīne va² campayapāyave
ahāṇupuvvîe samvadḍhai. ||13||

tao ṣaṁ samane bhagavam̄ Mahâvîre vinnâyaparinaya-
viṇiyattabâlabhâve¹ aṇusuyâim̄² orâlâim̄ mânussagâim̄
paṇcalakkhaṇâim̄ kâmabhogâim̄ saddapharisarasarûvagam-
dhâim̄ pariyâremâne evam̄ câvi viharati. ||14||

samaṇe bhagavam̄ Mahâvîre Kâsavagotte. tassa ṣaṁ ime
tinni nâmadhejjâ evam̄ âhijjam̄ti: ammâpiusam̄tie Vaddha-
mâne, sahasammu/ie Samaṇe, bhimabhayabheravaṇ orâlam̄¹
acelayam̄ parîsaḥam̄¹ sahâ tti kaṭu devchim̄ se nâmam̄
kayaṇ Samaṇe Bhagavam̄ Mahâvîre. samaṇassa ṣaṁ
bhagavao Mahâvîrassa pitâ Kâsavagotte ṣaṁ. tassa ṣaṁ
tinni nâmadhejjâ evam̄ âhijjam̄ti, tam̄ jahâ: Siddhatthe ti
vâ, Sejjamse, ti vâ Jasamse ti vâ, samaṇassa bhagavao

248 Mahâvîrassa ammâ Vâsiṭṭhasagottâ. tise ṣaṁ tinni nâm-
dhejjâ evam̄ âhijjam̄ti; tam̄ jahâ²: Tisalâ³ ti vâ, Videhadî-
nnâ ti vâ Piyakâriṇi ti vâ. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahâvîrassa
pitijjae Supâse Kâsavagotte ṣaṁ. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahâvîrassa
jetṭhe bhâyâ Namdivaddhaṇe Kâsavagotte
ṣaṁ. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahâvîrassa jetṭhâ⁴ bhaiṇî
Sudam̄sanâ Kâsavagottenam̄⁵. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahâvî-
rassa bhajjâ Jasoyâ Kodinnagottenam̄⁵. samaṇassa bhagavao
Mahâvîrassa dhûtâ Kâsavagottenam, tise ṣaṁ do nâm-
dhejjâ evam̄ âhijjam̄ti: Anojâ ti vâ, Piyadam̄sanâ ti vâ.
samaṇassa bhagavao Mahâvîrassa nattuṇ Kosiyagottenam,
tise ṣaṁ do nâmadhejjâ evam̄ âhijjam̄ti, tam̄⁷ jahâ⁷: Sesavatî
ti⁸ vâ, Jasavatî ti⁸ vâ. ||15||

samaṇassa bhagavao Mahâvîrassa ammâpitaro Pâsâvaccijjâ
samaṇovâsagâ yâvi hotthâ. te ṣaṁ bahûṇ vâsâim̄ samaṇo-
249 vâsagapariyâgam̄ pâlaittâ chaṇham̄ jîvanikâyâṇam̄ samra-
kkhaṇanimittam̄¹ âloettâ niṇditâ garahittâ² paḍikkamittâ
ahâriham̄ uttaraguṇam̄ pâyacchittam̄ paḍivajjittâ kusasam-
thâram̄ duruhittâ bhattam̄ paccekkhâṇti,³ bhattam̄ pacce-
kkhâittâ apacchimâe mâraṇam̄tiyâe sarîrasamlehaṇâe susi-

13. ² B vi, A om.; B samullîne.

14. ¹ C parinaye, B om.; A vinivitta. ² B adds appatâim̄.

15. ¹ B °e. ² A om. ³ A Tisilâ. ⁴ B kapiṭṭhâ. ⁵ AB correct kâsavi. ⁶ AC

Kodinnâgottenam, B gottenam Kodinnâ. ⁷ B °om. ⁸ A °itti.

16. ¹ B sarakkh°. ² B garihettâ. ³ B °anti.

yasarīrā kālamāse⁴ kālam kiccā tam sarīram⁵ vippajahittā⁶
abbhute kappe devattāe uvavannā. tao ḷam āukkhaeṇam
cutā⁷ carittā Mahāvideche vāse carimeṇam ūsāceṇam⁸ sijhi-
ssamti bujjhissamti⁹ muccissamti parinivvāssamti savvadu-
kkhāṇam amtam karcessamti. ||16||

teṇam kālenam teṇam samaenam samaṇe bhagavam
Mahāvire nātē Nātāputte nāyakulanivvatte¹ videhe Vide-
hadinne videhajace videhasumāle tisam vāsām vidcha tti
katṭu agāramajjhe² vasittā ammāpiūhiṇ kālagatchein deva-
logam aṇuppattehiṇ samattapainne cecca hiraṇṇam, cecca
suvaṇṇam, cecca balam, cecca vāhanam, cecca dhaṇadha-
nnakanagarayaṇasamtaśrasāvadecjaṇ vicchāḍḍitā viggovittā²⁵⁰
vissāṇitta, dātāresu ḷam dāyam pajjābhāittā³, saṇvaccharam
dalaittā, jo se hemamtāṇam paṭhame māse paṭhamo pakkhe
maggasirabahule, tassa ḷam maggasirabahulassa dasamī-
pakkheṇam hatthuttarāhiṇ nakkhatteṇam jogovagateṇam
abhinikkhamanābhippāe⁴ yāvi hotthā. ||17||

saṇvacchareṇa hohiti
abhinikkhamanam tu Jīṇavarimḍāṇam¹ |
to atthasampaḍāṇam
pavattatā puvvassurāo ||i||
egā hiraṇṇakoḍī
aṭṭh⁵ eva aṇūṇagā sayasahassā |
sūrodayāmādiyam
dijjai jā pāyarāso¹ tti ||ii||
tinn' eva ya koḍisayā
atṭhāsīti ca homti koḍīo |
asiyam ca satasahassā
etam saṇvacchare dinnam. ||iii||
Vesamaṇakumḍaladharā
devā logamtiyā mahidḍhīyā |
bohiṇti ya titthayaram
pannarasasu kammabhūmīsu. ||iv||
bamḍhammi ya kappammi ya

251

16. ⁴ Badds ḷam. ⁵ B sarīriyam. ⁶ A vipayahittā. ⁷ MSS. cut. ⁸ B uss^o. ⁹ A om.

17. ¹ B ‘vinivatte, C ‘ṇivatte. ² A agāra. ³ B dāyāresu ḷam dāttā bhāittā.

BC always abhiṇikkh.

v. 1. ¹ B ‘varimḍassā.

v. 2. ¹ B pāyārāso.

boddhavvâ Kāñharâino majjhe |
 loyamtiyâ vimâñâ
 atthaśuvathâ asamkhejjâ. || v ||
 ete devanikâyâ
 bhagavam bohiñti Jinavaram Viram |
 savvajagajjivahiyam
 araham tittham pvvattehim || vi ||

tao ñam samañassa bhagavao Mahâvirassa abhinikkha-
 mañâbhippayam jâñittâ bhavañavaivânamamtarajoisivavi-
 mânavâsiño devâ ya devio ya sahiñ 2 rûvehim saehim 2
 nevatthehim sahiñ 2 cimdhheim savvidhie savvajutie¹
 savvabalasamudaeñam sayâim 2 jânavimâñâim duruhamti,
 sayâim 2 jânavimâñâim duruhittâ ahâbâdarâim poggalâim
 pañisâdemti,² ahâbâdarâim poggalâim pañisâdittâ² ahâsu-
 252 humâim poggalâim pariyâiyamti, ahâsuhumâim poggalâim
 pariyâittâ uñdhamp uppayamti, uñdhamp uppaittâ tâe ukkiñthâe
 sigghâe cavalâe turiyâe divvâe devagañe ahe ñam ova-
 mânâ 2 tirie ñam asamkhejjâim divasamuddâim vîtikkama-
 mânâ, jeñ' eva Jambuddive,³ ten' eva uvâgacchamti, ten'
 eva uvâgacchittâ, jeñ' eva uttarakhattiya Kumâlapura-
 samnivese, ten' eva uvâgacchamti, ten' eva uvâgacchittâ
 jeñ' eva uttarakhattiya Kumâlapurasamnivesassa uttarapu-
 ratthime disibhâe, ten' eva jhatti vegeña uvattthiyâ. || 18 ||

tao ñam Sakke devimde devarâyâ saniyam saniyam
 jânavimâñam pañthavei 2 ttâ,⁴ saniyam 2 jânavimâñao
 pacctaratî,⁵ 2 ttâ⁴ egamtam avakkamati⁶ 2 ttâ⁴ mahañ
 veuvvieñam samugghâtenam samohañati,⁶ 2 ttâ⁴ egam maham
 nânâmañikanagarayañabhatticittam subham cárukamtarûvam⁷
 253 devachamdayam viuvvati,⁶ tassa ñam devachamdayassa bahu-
 majjhadesabhâgo egam maham sapâyapiñham sîhâsanam
 nânâmañikanagarayañabhatticittam subham cárukamtarûvam
 viuvvati;⁶ || 19 || jeñ' eva samañe bhagavam Mahavire, ten'
 eva uvâgacchati,¹ ten' eva uvâgacchittâ samañam bhagavam
 Mahâviram tikkutto âñhiñapaññiham kareti, 2 ttâ sama-
 ñam bhagavam Mahâviram vamdati² namamtsati,² vamditâ

¹ 18, 19. ¹ B om. ² B pari^o. ³ A Jambûdive. ⁴ MSS. full phrase. ⁵ AC pacottar.

⁶ A 'amti. ⁷ A cárukamtam cárurûvam.

^{20.} ¹ A 'ipti. ² AB' amti.

namamsittā samaṇam bhagavam Mahāvīram gahāya, jeñ' eva devachamdae, teñ' eva uvāgacchati,¹ uvāgacchittā sañiyam² puratthābhimuhe sīhāsañe nisiyāveti,¹ 2 ttā sayapāgasahassapāgehim tellehim abbhamgeti,¹ 2 ttā gamdhakasāehim ulloleti,¹ 2 ttā suddhodaeñam majjāveti,¹ 2 ttā jassa jañtapalam³ sayasahasreñam ti pañolabhitteñā pāsāhieñā⁴ sītaeñā⁵ gosīsarattacamdañenam añulimpatti⁶ īsinisāsavojjhām varanagara-pañtanuggatañ kusalanarapasañsitanam⁷ assalālāpelavañ cheyā-yariyakañagakhaciyanñtakammam⁸ hamsalākkhañam patta-juyalam⁹ niyamñsāveti,¹ 2 ttā hāram addhahārañ urattham egāvalim pālambasuttapañtamaudarayañamālai āviñdhāveti,¹ 2 ttā gamthimaveñhimapūrimasañghātimeñam mallenam kapparukkham iva¹⁰ samālāmketi,¹ ||20|| 2 ttā doccam pi mahatā¹ veuvviyasumaggħā/eñam samohañatā, egam mahañ camdappabhañ sibiyam sahassavāhiñim viuvvai,² tam jahā : īhamiayañ sabhaturaganaramakaravihagvāñarakuñjararurusa- 254 rabhacamarasaddūlasīha vanalayavicitta-vijjhāharamihuñajatta-jogajuttam³ accisahassamālinñiyam⁴ sunirūvi/amisiñmisitartū-vagasañhassakaliñam īsibhisamīñam bibbhisamīñam⁵ cakkhullo-yanalñssam muttāhañamuttañjālañtaropīñam tavanñiyapavara-lamþusae⁶ lamþamtañsuñtadāmañ hāraddhahārabhūsañasamo-ñam ahiyapeechanijjāñ paumalayabhaticittam⁷ nāññālaya- 255 bhattiviraiyam subhañ cārukamptarūvam⁸ nāññāmañipançca- vanñnaghāñtāpañdāyapariñamñdi/aggasiharañ subhañ cāru- kamptarūvam pāsādīyam darisanñiyam surūvam. ||21||

sīyā uvaññīyā Jīna—
varassa jaramarañavippamukkassa |
osannamalladāmā¹
jalathalayam²-divvakusumehim ||vii||
sibiyāe majjhayāre
divvam vararayañarūvæevatiyam¹ |

20. ³ C ya mullam. ⁴ A sāhieñā. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B añuleppai. ⁷ B pariamniyam, A corrects parinimmitam. ⁸ B gañagagabhiya^o. ⁹ B bahūjuyalam. ¹⁰ A ṋu-kkhañ va.

21. ¹ A mahiyā. ² A ḡemti. ³ B om. nara, has jugala for miñuña, and cittam for puttam, A sīhala for saddūla. ⁴ B māññinñiyam. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B lattasae. ⁷ B bhitti, and adds asogalayābhitticittam kamḍalayabhitticittam. ⁸ A subha-kamtacārū.

v. 7. ¹ C uvasamta.

v. 8. ¹ B cīñcetiayā.

sīhāsaṇam mahariham
 sapādapīḍham Jīṇavarassa ||viii||
 ālaiyamālāmaudē¹
 bhāśurabōḍdī varābharaṇadhārī |
 khomayavatthaniyattho
 jassa ya mollam sayasahassam ||ix||
 chaṭṭheṇa u bhatteṇam
 ajjihavasāṇeṇa sohaṇeṇa¹ Jīṇo |
 lesāhi visujjhāmto
 āruhaî uttamam sīyam ||x||
 sīhāsaṇe nivittho
 Sakk-Īsāṇā ya dohi pāsēhim |
 vīyanṭi cāmarāhīm
 maṇirayaṇaviciṭṭadaṇḍāhīm ||xi||
 puvvīn ukkhittā māṇuschi
 sāhaṭṭharomapulaehīm¹ |
 pacchā vahamti devā
 suraasurā garulanāgīndā² ||xii||
 purao surā vahamti
 asurā puṇa dāhiṇamī pāsammi |
 avare vahamti garulā
 nāgā puṇa uttare pāse ||xiii||
 vāṇasamḍam va kusumiyam
 paumasaro vā ja/ā sarayākāle |
 sohai¹ kusumabhareṇam
 iya gayaṇaṭālam² suragaṇehīm ||xiv||
 “ siddhatthavaṇam va jahā
 kanjyāravanam va campagavaṇam vā |
 sohaṭi kusumabhareṇam
 iya gayaṇaṭalam suragaṇehīm ||xv||
 varapadḍhabherijhallari-
 saṃkhasatasahassiehi tūrehim |
 gagaṇaṭale dharaṇitale
 turiyanīḍdo paramarammo ||xvi||

v. 9. ¹ B maudo.v. 10. ¹ B sunḍareṇa.v. 12. ¹ B romakūvehīm. ² B garuḍa.v. 14. ¹ B sobhai. ² B tale.

tatavitaṭam ghaṇajhusirām¹
 ātojjaṭam cauvihaṭam bahuvihīyām |
 vāemti tattha devā
 bahuhīm² āṇattagasaṭchim ||xvii||

tenām kālenām tenām samaṇēnam, je se hemam̄tānam
 paḍhame māse, paḍhame pakkhe maggasirabahule, tassa nām
 maggasirabahulassa dasamīpakkheṇām¹ suddhaeṇām² diva-
 senām vijaeṇām³ muhutteṇām hatthuttarāhiṇī⁴ nakkhatte-
 ᱃ṇām jogovagateṇām pāñagāmiṇīc⁵ chāyāe viyattāe⁶ porisie
 chattheṇām bhaṭteṇām apāṇaeṇām egām sādagam āyāe
 caṇḍappahāc sibiyāe sahassavāhiṇī⁷ sadevamaṇuyāsurāe
 parisāe samannijjamāne uttarakhattiya Kumḍapurasamnive-
 sassa⁸ majjheneṇām niggacchati, 2 ttā jeṇ' eva nāyaṣaṇḍe
 ujjāne, teṇ' eva uvāgacchati, 2 ttā isiraṭaṇappamāṇām²⁵⁷
 acchoppeṇām bhūmībhāgeṇām sanīyām 2 caṇḍappabhām
 sibiyām sahassavāhiṇīm ṭhaveti, 2 jāra ṭhavettā sanīyām 2
 caṇḍappabhāo siviyāo⁹ sahassavāhiṇīo paccotaraṭi, 2 ttā
 sanīyām 2 puratthābhīmuho sīhāsanē nisīdāti sanīyām¹⁰
 ābharaṇālāmākāram omuyai. ||22||

Vesamaṇe deve jaṇtuvāyapaṭdie¹ samaṇassa bhagavao
 Mahāvīrassa haṇsalakkhaṇeṇām paṭeṇām ābharaṇālāmākā-
 ram paṭicchai.² tao naṇ se Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇā dāhiṇām
 vāmeṇā vāmaṇā paṇcapiṇūṭhiyām loyām karei. tao naṇ
 Sakke devim̄de devarāyā samaṇassa bhagavo Mahāvīrassa
 jaṇtuvāyapaṭdie vairāmaṇeṇām thāleṇām kesāīm paṭicchai ;
 anujāṇesi bham̄te ti kaṭṭu khīroyasāgarām sāhārai. tao naṇ
 samaṇe bhagavam Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇā dāhiṇām vāmeṇā
 vāmaṇā paṇcapiṇūṭhiyām loyām karettā, siḍdhāṇām namokkā-
 ram karei, karettā savvām akaranijjām pāvām ti kaṭṭu
 sāmāiyām carittām paṭivajjai, sāmāiyām carittām paṭivajjittā²⁵⁸
 devaparisām ca maṇuyaparisām ca ṭhaveti. ||22||

divvo maṇussaghoso
 turiyaniṇāo ya Sakkavayaṇeṇām |

v. 16. ¹ AC susirām. ² A bahuyām, B bahūhīm.

22. ¹ A dasamī. ² B suvāteṇām. ³ B vijaya. ⁴ A hatthuttara. ⁵ A pādiṇāo.
⁶ A vītāo. ⁷ B ṗīyāe. ⁸ A Kumḍapuri^o. ⁹ B sīyāo. ¹⁰ B om.
 23. ¹ B tato naṇ Sakke devim̄de devarāyā. ² B om. paṭicchai down to
 sāharai.

khippâm eva nilukko
jâhe¹ padivajjai carittam || xviii ||
padivajjitu carittam
ahonisañ savvapâñabhuñtahitam |
sâhañthalomapulayâ
payayâ¹ devâ nisâmemti || xix ||

ta/o ñam̄ samañassa bhagavao Mahâvîrassa sâmâiyam
khâovasamîyañ carittam padivannassa mañapajjavanâne
nâmañi nâne samuppanne. adhîhâijjehim dîvchîm̄ dohi ya
samuddehim̄ sannîhañ pamcñdîyâñam̄ pajjattâñam̄ viyatta-
mâñasâñam̄ mañogayâñp bhâvâñp jâmei. ta/o ñam̄ samañe
bhagavañ Mahâvîre pavvaite samâne mittanâtisayañasam-
bañdhivaggam̄ padivisajjeti padivisajjittâ¹ imam̄ cârûvam̄
abhiggâham̄ abhigññhai: bârasa vâsâñm̄ vosatñhakâe cattadehe
je kevi² uvasaggâ samuppajjantî,³ tam̄ jahâ: divvâ vâ
mâñusâ vâ tericchiyâ⁴ vâ, te savve uvasaggo samuppanne
259 samâne⁵ sammam̄ sahissâmi khamissâmi⁵ ahiyâissâmi. ||23||

ta/o ñam̄ samañe bhagavañ Mahâvîre im' eyârûvam̄
abhiggâham̄ abhigññhittâ¹ vosatñhakâe cattadehe divase
muhttasese Kummâragâmam̄ samañupatte.² ta/o ñam̄
samañe bhagavañ Mahâvîre vosatñhakâe cattadehe añutta-
reñam̄ añuttareñam̄ vihâreñam̄ eram̄ samjameñam̄
paggâheñam̄ taveñam̄ bañbhaceravêseñam̄ khamtîe mottîe
samitîe tuññhîe guttîe thâñeñam̄ kammeñam̄ sucari/aphala-
nëvññamottîmaggeñam̄ appâñeñam̄ bhâvemâne viharai.
evam̄ vâ³ vilñramâñassa, je kei uvasaggâ samuppajjimusu:⁴
divvâ vâ mâñusâ vâ tericchiyâ⁵ vâ, te savve uvasaggo
samuppanne samâne añâile avvahite addiñamâñasê tivihama-
ñavayañakâyagutte sammam̄ sahañi khamati tilikkhati ahi-
yaseti. ||24||

to¹ ñam̄ samañassa bhâgavao Mahâvîrassa eteñam̄ vihâre-
ñam̄ viharamâñassa bârasa vâsâ vitikkañtâ,² terasamassu ya

v. 18. ¹ B jâdhi.

v. 19. ¹ B savvo.

23. ¹ A om. all from pavaite. ² B keti. ³ A samuppajjimusu. ⁴ B tiricchâ.

5 A om.

24. ¹ B abhiginhei 2 ttâ. ² B gâmamañupatte. ³ B adds te. ⁴ B ñim̄.

5 B tiricchiyâ.

25. ¹ BC tâ. ² B vilñ.

vāsassa pariyāe vāṭṭamāṇassā, je se gimhāṇam docce māse
cautthe pakkhe vesāhasuddhe, tassa ḥam̄ vaisāhasuddhassa 260
dasamīpakkheṇam suvvateṇam divaseṇam vijaeṇam mu-
hutteṇam hatthuttarāhiṇ nakkhatteṇam jogovaga/enam
pāṇīgāminiyē chāyāe viyattāe³ porisīc Jambhiyagāmassa
nagarassa bahiyā nadic Ujjuvāliyāe uttare kūle, Sāmāgassa
gāhāvatīssa katthakaraṇam̄si⁴ viyāvattassa ceiyassa uttara-
purathimo disibhāe sālaruukkhassa adūrasāmanite ukkuḍu-
yassa godohiyāe āyāvaṇāe āyāvemāṇassā chaṭṭheṇam bhatte-
ṇam apāṇeṇam uḍḍham̄ jāṇu aho sirasā⁵ jhāṇakotthovag-
tassa sukkajjhāṇam̄tariyāe vāṭṭamāṇassā nivvāṇo kasiṇe
paḍipūṇe avvāhae nirāvaraṇe aṇanite aṇuttare kevalavara-
nāṇadām̄saṇe samuppanne. ||25||

se bhagavaṇi arahā jiṇe¹ kevali savvannū savvabhbāva-
darisī savvadevamaṇuyāsurassa loyassa pājjāe jāṇaṭī, tam
jahā: āgatim² gatiṇ² thitim² cavaṇam uvaṭṭayam bhuttam
pīyaṇi kaḍam̄ paḍisevi/ām̄ āvikkam̄mā raho kām̄mā laviyam 261
kahiyam³ maṇomāṇasiyam̄ savvaloe savvajīvāṇam savvabhbā-
vām̄ jāṇamāṇo pāsamāṇe evam̄ viharai. ||26||

jan-ṇam̄ divasam̄ samāṇassā bhagavo Mahārīvassa nevvāṇe¹
kasiṇe jāra samupparme, taṇ-ṇam̄² divasam̄ bhavaṇavatīvā-
ṇam̄mātarajo/isiyavimāṇavāsidevchi ya devihi ya ovayaṇtehi
ya jāra uppim̄jalagabhu/e yāvi hotthā. ||27||

tato ḥam̄ samāṇo bhagavāṇ Mahāvīre uppannanāṇadām̄sa-
ṇadhare appāṇam̄ ca logam̄ ca abhisam̄kkha puvvam̄¹ devā-
ṇam̄ dhammam̄ āikkhati, tato pacchā maṇussāṇam̄. ||28||

tato ḥam̄ samāṇe bhagayaṇ Mahāvīre uppannanāṇadām̄sa-
ṇadhare Goyamā/īṇam̄ samāṇapāṇ niggamthāṇam̄ pāṇica
mahavvayāim̄ sabhbāvaṇāiṇ chajjivani kāyāim̄ āikkhati bhāsati
parūveti, tam̄ jahā: puḍḍhavikāe jāra tasukāc. ||29||

paḍhamam̄ bhaṇite mahavvayam̄ :

paccakkhāmi savvam̄ pāṇāivāyam̄, se suhumaṇi vā bāyaram
vā tasaṇi vā thāvaraṇi vā, n'eva sayam̄ pāṇā/ivāyam̄ karejjā

³ B viittāe. ⁴ A adds uḍḍham̄ jāṇu aho sirasā jhāṇakotthovagae. ⁵ B adds dhammājjjhāṇovagatassa.

26. ¹ B jāṇac. ² A ṭīm, B ṭī. ³ B kam̄vetaṇi.

27. ¹ B nivvāghāe. ² A taṇi ḥam̄.

28. ¹ B puvvā ḥam̄.

3, jâvajjivâe tiviham tiviheñam mañasâ vayasâ kâyasâ tassa
bhante pañikkamâmi niñdâmi garahâmi appâñam vosirâmi.

262 tass' imâo pañca bhâvañâo bhavamti.

tatth' imâ pañhamâ bhâvañâ : iriyâsamite se niggamthe,
no añairiyâsamite¹ tti. kevalî bûyâ : añairiyâsamite² se
niggamthe pâñâim 4 abhihañejja vâ pariñâvejja vâ uddavejja
vâ : iriyâsamite se niggamthe, no añairiyâsamite³ tti pañhamâ
bhâvañâ. ||1||

ahâ' varâ doccâ bhâvañâ : mañam pariñâni se niggamthe ;
je ya mañe¹ pâvæ sâvajje sakirie añhayakare chedakare
263 bhedakare adhikarañie pâdosie paritâvite pâñâivâdite² bhûto-
vaghâtie, tahappagâram mañam no padhârejjâ ;³ mañam
parijâñati se niggamthe, je ya mañe apâvac tti doccâ bhâ-
vañâ. ||2||

ahâ' varâ taccâ bhâvañâ : vaim pariñâñati se niggamthe
jâra vaî pâviyâ sâvajjâ jâra bhûtovaghâiyâ, tahappagâram
vaim no uccârejjâ¹ ; vaim pariñâni se niggamthe jâra vaî²
apâviya tti. taccâ bhavañâ. ||3||

264 ahâ' varâ cautthâ bhâvañâ : âyâñabhamñanikkhevañâ-
samite¹ se niggamthe, no añâyâñabhamñanikkhevañâsamite.
kevalî bûyâ : âyâñabhamñanikkhevañâsamite se niggamthe
pâñâim bhûyâim jîvâim sattâim abhihañejja vâ jâra
uddavejja vâ. tamhâ² âyâñabhamñanikkhevañâsamite se
niggamthe, no añâyâñabhamñanikkhevañâsamite³ tti cautthâ
bhâvañâ. ||4||

ahâ' varâ pañcamâ bhâveñâ : âloiyapâñabhoñabhoi se
niggamthe, no añâloiyapâñabhoñabhoi. kevalî bûyâ :
añâloiyapâñabhoñabhoi se niggamthe pâñâni¹ vâ bhûtâni
vâ jîvâni vâ sattâni vâ abhihañejja vâ jâra uddavejja vâ.
tamhâ âloiyapâñabhoñabhoi se niggamthe, no añâloiyapâñabhoñabhoi
tti pañcamâ bhâvañâ. ||5||

ettâvayâva² mahavvayam sammañi kâcena phâsie pâlie
tirie kiñtie avañthite âñâe ârâhie yâvi bhavati.

pañhame bhamite mahavvae³ pâñâivâñâo veramañam. ||I||

I. 1. ¹ A uña^o, B iriyâ^o. ² B iriyausamite. ³ AB iriyâsamite

2. ¹ B om. je ya mañe. ² B pâñâivâta. ³ B om. mañam no padhârejjâ.

3. ¹ A sampahârejjâ. ² A vñip.

4. ¹ B addâ matta after bhamita. ² A om. ³ A âyâna . . . asamio.

5. ¹ A pâñâti. the rest i. marg. by 2. hd. ² B cttâvattâva. ³ B °yan.

ahā 'varam doccam mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi savvam
musāvāyam¹ vaidosam,² se kohā vā lohā vā bhayā vā hāsā 265
vā ; n' eva sayāñ musam bhāscjjā, n' ev' annehiñ musam
bhāsāvejjā, annam pi musam bhāsañtam na samañujānejjā.
tivihām tiviheñam manasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhamte
pañikkamāmī jāra vosirāmi.

tass' imā pañca bhāvañāo bhavamti.

tatth' imā pañhamā bhāvañā : anuvii bhāsi se niggamthe,
no aṇauvībhāsi.¹ kevalī būyā : aṇauvībhāsi¹ se
niggamthe samāvadejjā² mosam vayañāe. anuvībhāsi¹ so
niggamthe, no aṇauvībhāsi³ tti pañhamā bhāvañā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvañā : koham parijānatī se niggamthe, 266
no kohāñāc¹ siyā. kevalī būyā : kohappatte² kohī samāva-
dejjā mosam vayañāe. koham parijānatī se niggamthe, na
ya kohāñāc³ siyā⁴ tti doccā bhāvañā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvañā : lobham parijānatī se niggamthe,
no ya lobhañāc siyā. kevalī būyā : lobhapatte lobhī samā-
vadejjā mosam vayañāe. lobham parijānatī se niggamthe, no
ya lobhañāc siyā⁴ tti taccā bhāvañā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvañā : bhayañ parijānatī se niggamthe,
no ya bhayabhīrue siyā. kevalī būyā : bhayappatte² bhīrū
samāvadejjā mosam vayañāe. bhayañ parijānatī se niggamthe,
no bhayabhīrue siyā. cautthā bhāvañā. ||4||

ahā 'varā pañcamā bhāvañā : hāsam parijānatī se
niggamthe, no ya⁵ hāsañāc⁶ siyā. kevalī būyā : hāsa-
ppatte² hāsi samāvadejjā mosam vayañāe. hāsam parijānatī
se niggamthe, no ya⁵ hāsañāc⁷ siyā tti pañcamā bhāvañā. ||5||

ettāvatā⁸ mahavvae sammam kācīa phāsie jāra āñāe
ārāhite yāvī bhavati. . .

267

doccam bhamte mahavvayam.⁹ ||II||

ahā 'varam taccam mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi savvam
adinnādāñam, se gāme vā nagare vā araññe vā, appam vā
bahum vā añum vā thūlam vā cittamañtam vā acittam¹ vā ;

II. ¹ A °vāya. ² A vati.

1. ¹ A anuvīyi, B anuvīyī. ² B samāvajejjā. ³ A °bhāse.

2-5. ¹ AB kohāñ. ² B patte. ³ A °nac. ⁴ AB si. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B bhāsañāe.

7 B bhayabhīsañāe. ⁸ B etā, A ettāvatā ; A addis i. marg. vīe. ⁹ B mahavvae.

III. ¹ B cittamañtamacittam.

n' eva sayam adinnañi giñhejjā, n' ev' annchiñi geñhâvejjā, annam pi ḡñhamtam na samañujânejjā; jâvajjivâe jára vosirâmi.

tass' imâo pamca bhâvanâ.

tatth' imâ pañhamâ bhâvanâ: añuvî² mioggahajâ³ se niggamthe, no añañuvî³ mioggahajâ⁴ se niggamthe, kevalî bûyâ: añañuvî² mioggahajâ³ se niggamthe adinnañi giñhejjâ. añuvî² mitoggahajâ⁴ se niggamthe, no añañuvî² mioggahajâ⁴ tti pañhamâ bhâvanâ. ||1||

ahâ 'varâ doccâ bhâvanâ: añañnaviya pâñabhoyañabhoi so niggamthe, no añañunnaviya pâñabhoyañabhoi. kevalî bûyâ añañunnaviya pâñabhoyañabhoi⁵ se niggamthe adinnañi bhumjejjâ.⁶ tamhâ añañnaviya pâñabhoyañabhoi se 268 niggamthe, no añañunnaviya pâñabhoyañabhoi ti doccâ bhâvanâ. ||2||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ bhâvanâ: niggamthe ñam ôggahamsi oggahiyamsi ettâvatâva⁷ oggahañasilac siyâ. kevalî bûyâ: niggamthe ñam oggahamsi oggahiñamsi ettâvatâva⁷ añoggahañasile adinnañi giñhejjâ. ettâvatâva oggahañasilac siya⁸ tti taccâ bhâvanâ. ||3||

ahâ 'varâ cautthâ bhâvanâ: niggamthe ñam oggahamsi oggahiyamsi abhikkhañam 2 oggahañasilae siyâ. kevalî bûyâ: niggamthe ñam oggahamsi oggahiñamsi abhikkhañam 2 añoggahañasile adinnañi giñhejjâ. niggamthe oggahamsi oggahiyamsi abhikkhañam 2 oggahañasilae ti cautthâ bhâvanâ. ||4||

ahâ 'varâ pañcamâ bhâvanâ: „añuvî² mitoggahajâ⁴ se niggamthe sâhammiesu, no añañuvî² mitoggahajâ⁴. kevalî bûyâ: añañuvî² mitoggahajâ⁴ sâhammiesu adinnañi ogin-hejjâ. se añuvî² mioggahajâ⁴ se niggamthe sâhammiesu no añañuvî² mioghaham. pañcamâ bhâvanâ. ||5||

ettâvatâva mahavvae savvam jára âñâo ârâdhite yâvi bhavati.

taccam bhamte mahavvayam. ||III||

ahâ 'varam cauttham mahavvayam: pañcakkhâmi¹ savvam

III. ² B añuvîyi. ³ AB jâtî; B mitto^o. ⁴ B mitoggabojâtî. ⁵ B pâñabhoyañam. ⁶ A bhumje. ⁷ B etâ^o. ⁸ ABC si.

IV. ¹ B pañcakkhâmi.

mehuṇam, se divvam̄ vā māṇusam vā tirikkhajoniyam vā, n' eva sayam mehuṇam gacche, tāpi ceva adinnādāya varattavayā bhāṇiyarā jāra vosirāni.

tass' imāo pañca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṇti.

tatth' imā pañhamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamthe abhikkhaṇam 2 itthīṇam kahaṇkahaittae siyā. kevalī būyā: niggamthe ḥam itthīṇam kahaṇ kahamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṇgā saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhamsejjā. no niggamthe itthīṇam kahaṇkahei siya tti² pañhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamthe itthīṇam maṇo-harāim īṇdiyāim ālocttae nijjhāettae³ siyā. kevalī būyā: 270 niggamthe ḥam itthīṇam maṇoharāim īṇdiyāim āloemāṇe nijjhāemāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṇga jāra dhammāo bhamsejjā, no niggamthe itthīṇam maṇoharāim īṇdiyāim āloettae nijjhāettae siya tti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamthe itthīṇam maṇo-harāim puvvarayāim puvvakiliyāim sumarittae siyā. kevalī būyā: niggamthe ḥam itthīṇam puvvarayāim puvvakiliyāim saramāṇe saṃti bhedā jāra dhammāo bhamsejjā. no niggamthe puvvarayāin⁴ puvvakiliyāim sarittae siyu tti taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā: nā 'timattapāṇabhojanabho⁵ se niggamthe, no⁵ pāṇiyarasabhojanabho. kevalī būyā: atimattapāṇabhojanabho⁵ se niggamthe pāṇiyarasabhojanabho ya⁶ tti bhedā jāra bhamsejjā. nā 'timattapāṇabhojanabho se niggamthe, no pāṇiyarasabhojanabho⁵ tti cautthā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā pañcamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamthe itthīpasupaṇdagasamsattāim sayaṇāsaṇāim sevittae siyā. kevalī būyā: niggamthe ḥam itthīpasupaṇdagasamsattāim sayaṇā- 271 saṇāim sevamāṇe saṃti bhedā jāca bhamsejjā. no niggamthe itthīpasupaṇdagasamsattāim sayaṇāsaṇāim sevittae siya tti pañcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvatāva mahavvae sammam̄ kāṇa jāra ārāhite yāvi phavati.

cautthām bhamte māhavvayaṇ. ||IV||

IV. ² B adds bemi. ³ A om., ⁴ B bhotā. ⁵ A na. ⁶ B om.

ahâ 'varaṁ pamcamam bhamte mahavvayaṁ : savvam pariggaham paccâikkhâmi, se appam vâ bahum vâ aṇum vâ thûlam vâ cittamantam vâ acittam¹ vâ, n' eva sayam pariggaham ḡeñhejjâ, n' ev' annam pariggaham genhamtaṁ samañujânejjâ jâra vosirâmi. tass' imâo pañca bhâvaṇâo.

tatth' imâ pañhamâ bhavaṇâ : soñaeñam jîve mañunnâmaṇunnâim saddâim suñei, mañunnâmaṇunnâhim saddehim no sejjejjâ, no rajjejjâ, no gjjjhejjâ, no mujjhâ, no ajjhovajjejjâ,² no viñigghâyam âvajjejjâ.² kevali bûyâ : niggamthe ñam mañunnâmaṇunnâhim saddehim sajjamâne jâra viñigghâyam âvajjamâne samti bhedâ samti vibhamgâ³ samti kevali-
272 pannattâo dhammâo bhamsejjâ.

na sakkâ na souṁ saddâ soyavisayam âga/â |
râgadosâ u je tattha tam bhikkhû parivajjae ||

sotao jîvo mañunnâmaṇunnâim saddâim suñeti. pañhamâ bhâvaṇâ. ||1||

ahâ 'varâ doccâ bhâvaṇâ : cakkhûo jîvo mañunnâmaṇunnâim rûvâim pâsa/î. mañunnâmaṇunnâhim rûvehim sajjamâne rajjamâne jâra sañghâyam âvajjamâne samti bhedâ samti vibhamgâ³ jâra bhamsejjâ.

na sakkâ rûvam adatthum cakkhûvisayam âga/am |
râgadosâ u je tattha tam bhikkhû parivajjae ||

cakkhûo jîvo mañunnâmaṇunnâim rûvâim pâsa/î tti¹ doccâ bhâvaṇâ. ||2||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ bhâvaṇâ : ghânao jîvo mañunnâmaṇunnâim gamdhâim agghâyai. mañunnâmaṇunnâhim gamdhehim no sajjejjâ⁴ jâra viñigghâyam âvajjejjâ. kevali bûyâ : mañunnâmaṇunnâhim gamdhehim sajjamâne jâra viñigghâyam âvajjamâne samti bhedâ samti vibhamgâ jâra bhamsejjâ.

273 na sakkâ⁵ gamdhâm agghâum nâsâvisayam âgayam |
râgadosâ u je tattha te bhikkhû parivajjae ||

ghânao jîvo mañunnâmaṇunnâim gamdhâim agghâyati tti taccâ bhâvaṇâ. ||3||

V. ¹ B om. ² A "vadejjâ. ³ A viñampâ. ⁴ A harejjâ. ⁵ B adds ñam.

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvāñā: jibbhāo⁶ jīvo mañunnāmañunnāim rasāim assāleti. mañunnāmañunnnehiñ raschim no sajjejja, no rajjejjā jāra no viñigghātam āvajjejjā. kevalī būyā: niggamthe nañ mañunnāmañunnnehiñ raschim sajjamāñe jāra viñigghāyam āvajjamāñe sañti bhedā jāra bhamscijā.

na sakkā rasam añāsātunī⁷ jīhāvisayam āgatam |
rāgadosā⁸ u je tatttha te⁹ bhikkhū parivajjac ||

jīhāo jīvo mañunnāmañunnāim rasāim assāleti cautthā bhāvāñā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā pañcamā bhāvāñā: phāsao jīvo¹⁰ mañunnāmañunnāim phāsāim pañisañvedeti; mañunnāmañunnnehiñ phāsehiñ no sajjejja, no rajjejjā, no gijjhējjā, no mujjhējjā, no ajjhovajjejjā, no viñigghātam āvajjejjā. kevalī būyā: niggamthe nañ mañunnāmañunnnehiñ phāsehiñ sajjamāñe jāra viñigghātāñ āvajjamāñe sañti bhedā sañti vibhamigā²⁷⁴ sañti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhamscijā.

na¹¹ sakkā pa sañveditum phāsanī visayam āgayam |
rāgādosā¹² u je tatttha te¹³ bhikkhū parivajjac ||

phāsao jīvo mañunnāmañunnāim phāsāim pañisañvedeti.¹⁴
pañcamā bhāvāñā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva mahāvāc¹⁵ sammañ kāeñām phasiṭe pālie tīrie
kiṭṭie¹⁵ āñāc ārādhiṭe yāvi bhavati.

pañcamām bhamte mahavāc¹⁶ yam. || V ||

icc etehim mahavachim pañuvīśāhi ya¹⁶ bhāvāñāhim
sañpanne añagāre ahāsuyañ ahākappam ahāmaggañ
sammañ kāeñā phāsittā pālittā tīrittā kiṭṭittā āñāc ārāhiyā
vi bhavati.

bhāvāñā samattā.

pañcadasamam ajjhayañam.

taiyā cūlā.

V. ⁶ B jīmūto, C jīhāo. ⁷ B āñecorasam. ⁸ A °se, B °so. ⁹ A se, B tam.
¹⁰ ABC om. ¹¹ A no. ¹² B °so. ¹³ B tam. ¹⁴ B veyayitti. ¹⁵ B add-
avatthite. ¹⁶ A sāhiñ.

CAUTTHÂ CÜLA.

VIMUTTI.

276

aniccam âvâsam uven̄ti jamtuṇo
 paloyae söccam idaṇ aṇuttaram |
 viosire vinnu agârabâmdhaṇam
 abhîru ârambhapariggaham cae¹ ||1||
 tahâgayaṇ bhikkhum aṇamtasamjayam
 anelisam vinnu caramtam esaṇam |
 tudam̄ti vâyâhi² abhiddavaṇi narâ
 sarehi² samgâmagayam³ va kumjaram ||2||
 tahappagârehi² jaṇehi² hîlie
 sasaddaphâsâ pharusâ udîritâ |
 titikkhae nânî adut̄thacetasa
 giri vva vâteṇa na sam̄pavevae⁴ ||3||
 uvchamâne kusalehi² samvase
 akaṇṭadukkhî⁵ tasathâvarâduhî |
 alûsae savvasahe mahâmuṇi⁶
 tahâ hi se sussamaṇe samâhiče ||4||
 vidû nate dhaṇmapaṇam aṇuttaram
 viṇiyâtaṇhassa munissa⁷ vao⁶ |
 samâhiyass' aggishâ va teyasâ
 tavo ya pannâ ya jaso ya vadîhatî ||5||
 diso disam⁷ 'nāmtajîṇeṇa nâtîṇâ
 mahavvayâ khemapadâ paveditâ |
 mahâgurû nissayarâ udîritâ
 tamam̄ va tejo tidisam̄ pagâsagâ. ||6||
 sitehi⁸ bhikkhû asito parivvae
 asaijjam itthîsu caejja pâyaṇam |
 anissio⁶ logam iṇam̄ tahâ paraṇ

278

¹ B caye. ² AB m. ³ B "vayam. ⁴ B 'veyac. ⁵ B amk, C akkamta-
dukkham. ⁶ B o. ⁷ A disim. ⁸ B m.

na nijjatî⁶ kâmaguñehi² pañđite ||7||
 tahâ vimukkassa parinnacârino
 dhi/imato dukkhakhamassa bhikkhuñ |
 visujjhati jamśi malam pure kađam
 samîriyam ruppamalam va joññâ ||8||
 se hu pparinnâsamayammi⁹ vat̄atâi
 nirâsase uvarayamehuñe care |
 bhujamgame juñnatayan̄ jahâ jahe¹⁰
 vimuccatî¹¹ se duhasejja mâhañe ||9||
 jam âhu oham salilam apâragam
 mahâsamuddam va bhuyâhi duttaram |
 ah' eva¹² ñam parijâñâhi pañđie¹³
 se hu muñi amptakađe tti vuccatî ||10||
 jahâ hi baddham iha mânavehi ya¹⁴
 jahâ ya tesim tu¹⁵ vimokkha âhite |
 ahâ tahâ bamdhavimokkha je vi/ñ
 se hu muñi amptakađe tti vuccati ||11||
 imammi¹⁶ loe parato¹⁷ ya dosu vi
 na vijjatî bamdhayam jassa¹⁸ kiñci vi |
 se hu mîrâlambañe appatithite
 kalampkalibhâvapahañ vimuccai ||12||

279

tti bemi.

vijnuttî samattâ.

solasamam ajhayarjanam.

cautthâ cûlâ.

⁶ B pari^o. ¹⁰ B vae.. ¹¹ B visujjhati. ¹² B eya. ¹³ The metre will be correct
 we read ah' evam evam parijâna pañđie. ¹⁴ AC ^ohim om. ya, B yâ. ¹⁵ B bhu.
 B ime ya. ¹⁷ B paraye. ¹⁸ B tassa.

B.G.R. 462



Issued on .. 1.2.1962
 Acknowledged on .. 1.2.1962

